

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

A Novel by Author Andy Anderson



An Epic Adventure into a Hidden Interdimensional Realm

Episode I

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

δ THE CONTENTS δ

<i>Prelude:</i>	<i>Page 5</i>
<i>Copyright Notice:</i>	<i>Page 6</i>
<i>Cast of Characters:</i>	<i>Page 7</i>
<i>Introduction:</i>	<i>Page 11</i>

THE TABLE OF CHAPTERS Navigation Links – Table 1

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
1	The Journey Begins	13
2	Finding Friends	21
3	The Elf	29
4	The Jewel Stone	33
5	The Grizzly Bear	40
6	Prayer & Moving Onward	45
7	The Unicorn	52
8	The Waterfall	58
9	The Campsite	61
10	The Black Panther	66
11	The Search	68
12	The Siren Bird	71
13	The Altar	77
14	The Hideous Ground Mole	81
15	The Next Morning	85
16	Polishing the Jewel	89
17	The Three Concerns	91
18	Levitation & The Departure	96
19	The Arrival	97
20	Discoveries and The Ambush	102
21	Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia	110
22	The Ganesha	112

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
23	The Raptorbird	115
24	The Resting Spot	117
25	The Chameleons	119
26	Raptorbird and the Queens	120
27	Phantom & the Tree Troll	124
28	The Elf, Muszaka	137
29	The Raptorbird's Message	143
30	Zachariah's Girlfriend, Lena	146
31	The Flight	148
32	The Landing & the Maiden	150
33	Meeting with Socrateious	152
34	The Temptation	155
35	Bond of Trust & the History	159
36	Enter the Phantom	166
37	The Return Flight	172
38	Searching for Zachariah	174
39	The Unexpected Snake	182
40	Mystical Land of the Fairies	184
41	Falatina Returns	192
42	Lena Arrives at Waterfall	195
43	Emeralda The Fairy	200
44	Witches and Trolls	203

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

THE TABLE OF CHAPTERS

Navigation Links – Table 2

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
45	The Siren Bird Visits Lena	207
46	The Phantom Appears	213
47	Soldiers and Abduction	217
48	Zachariah Frees Elvedean	219
49	Zachariah's Plan to Free Lena	223
50	Muszaka Rescues Lena	226
51	Falatina Informs the Queens	230
52	Identity of the Phantom	232
53	Zachariah Sees a Centuride	235
54	Muszaka Visits Elvedean	238
55	Falatina Spots a Gryphon	239
56	Queens Dispatch Protectors	241
57	Falatina Warns Zachariah	243
58	Attacking the Gryphon	247
59	Phantom Calls His Specters	247
60	The Potestatum Pond	249
61	Phantom Sends the Medusa	251
62	Lean Returns to Campsite	253
63	Phantom's Specters Arrive	256
64	The City of Yonteia	259
65	Zachariah Enters a Mansion	262
66	The White Wolf	264
67	Zachariah Arrives at Altar	266
68	Zachariah Places the Jewel	267
69	Adriela Returns	268
70	The Wicked Plot	270
71	Sister Fairies Answer Questions	273
72	Queens Forcefully Abducted	277

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
73	Elves Attack the Phantom	280
74	The Two Queens Awaken	283
75	Muszaka Instructs Zachariah	286
76	Zachariah Polishes the Jewel	288
77	The City of Munteva	289
78	Princess Panthia	290
79	Raptorbird Finds Location	292
80	Phantom Captured	294
81	Elvedean Scorns the Phantom	299
82	Elvedean Praises Zachariah	302
83	Panthia Desires Zachariah	303
84	Beelzebub the Demon	304
85	Arrival at Munteva	306
86	Zachariah Meets the Princess	309
87	Beelzebub Returns	310
88	Zachariah Visits Beelzebub	313
89	Crystal Caverns of Yonteia	315
90	The Armament	316
91	The Chamber and Cerberus	319
92	Zachariah's Battle Plan	319
93	Zachariah and the Princess	321
94	Zachariah Returns to Altar	323
95	Zachariah Returns to Battle	324
96	Zachariah Rescues Queens	326
97	Zachariah Honored	327
98	Trouble Brewing	330
99	Phantom Agrees to Leave	331
100	Falatina Delivers Message	333

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

THE TABLE OF CHAPTERS

Navigation Links – Table 3

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
101	Zachariah Visits Phantom	336
102	Concern About Zachariah	337
103	Zachariah Meets the Queens	339
104	Muszaka & Zachariah Chat	343
105	Emeralda and Panthia Chat	346
106	Muszaka Very Concerned	349
107	Emeralda's Return	352
108	Fairy Sisters Speak to Lena	356
109	Zachariah Reads Charter	361
110	Lena's Hair to Fairy Dust	364
111	Muszaka's Plan	366

Chapter	Chapter Title	Page
112	Lena Given Magical Power	367
113	The Enchanted Pond	368
114	Panthia Pursues Zachariah	371
115	Zachariah Returns to Campsite	373
116	Panthia Visits Queens	373
117	Zachariah and Lena Reunite	376
118	Zachariah Ponders Issues	379
119	Zachariah's Journey Home	380
120	Zachariah Become Restless	382
121	Zachariah Visits His Mother	384
122	Zachariah's Final Decision	389

----- **End Table of Chapters** -----

Additional Listening and Viewing Options:

[**Play Audio Book Version**](#)

[**View in eBook Flip Page Format**](#)

This Novel contains the following:

Approximately 100,000 words

400 Pages

3,345 Paragraphs

122 Chapters

150 Images

This Book has been primarily written for Children, ages 6 and up, but is also an excellent read for Teens, and Adults of any age. Some Biblical content and a limited amount of mild explicit content are included in this Novel.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

δ PRELUDE δ

Every year in America and throughout the world, there are millions of people that go on camping trips; visit National and State Parks, Wild Life Preserves, and other woodland areas. They take nature walks, go hiking, backpacking through the forests or on mountain trails.

Many of them may be Hunters, Fishers, Loggers, Land Surveyors, Construction Workers and Forest Management Personnel. Some are Nature and Wildlife Photographers and Videographers, but most of them are just average people that want to enjoy being outdoors, to explore the Forest Lands and experience the beauty of nature.

Most people have awareness that forest and woodland environments can be a dangerous place. These environments can have rough and unstable terrain, poison foliage, biting and stinging insects, and wild animals of various sorts. Sometimes you can lose your directional focus, become confused as to where you are, and become lost.

All these hazards should be respected. Anyone walking about in a woodland area should always have with them a compass, a bottle of water, protein bars, first aid kit, a knife, pepper spray, and some type of a communication device.

Throughout history, people have experienced phenomenal activity or strange events in woodland areas. Some people have claimed to have seen mysterious creatures, unusual lights or heard eerie noises.

And sadly, some people have gone missing, disappeared without a trace, just vanished never to be found or heard from again, and some people have died from a mysterious or unexplainable death.

The book you are about to read contains a story of this nature.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

δ Synopsis δ

A Myth to Reality: An Epic Adventure into a Hidden Interdimensional Realm.

A well-educated young man starting a new career as a Forest Ranger discovers a mysterious dimensional gateway deep in the forest, and takes an unexpected journey into a hidden, mystical, interdimensional realm.

To his astonishment, he discovers an amazing Kingdom that exists there, and that is populated with a diversity of mythical beings and strange creatures. As he enters into this enigmatic new world, he becomes entangled in a web of intrigue and hostile challenges, and is forced to engage in many perilous adventures. He finds himself in a fight for survival against a powerful, supernatural malevolent force that dwells there, and that is stalking him, trying to destroy him.

As he fights for his life, several amazing mythical beings come to assist him, including a beautiful mystical princess that falls in love with him, and then tries to mesmerize and befuddle him. Through all this chaos and danger, he must find a way to get back to the earthly world to resume his normal life. But then the unexpected happens, and his life is changed forever.

Will he ever make it back to the earthly world?

******* COPYRIGHT NOTICE *******

Original Unedited Manuscript in PDF Format

This book has been created, designed and written by: Author Andy Anderson

And is fully Copyright Protected © October 01, 2018

Rescripted and Edited – March 01, 2022 © ISBN: 978-0-9965943-2-5

----- All Rights Reserved -----

This is a fictional novel, and most of the characters, places and events are considered fictional. However, some people believe the Kingdom and many of the characters in this story do exist in a hidden dimension, and in a similar form:

The Story:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In e-Book Format

Author's Note:

Before beginning the story, referenced below is a list that will introduce you to many of the characters you will encounter as you read through this book.

By reviewing this list, it will give you a preliminary understanding of the role that each character plays in the story.

The Cast of Characters:

Zachariah Jeffers - *Young Adult Man, Forest Ranger, the Main Character of the story.*

Lena Scott - *Young Adult Woman, Zachariah's Girl Friend and Betrothed.*

Marietta - *Adult Woman, Mother of Zachariah.*

Carl - *Adult Man, Mountain Town Inn-Keeper.*

God - *Creator of the Universe - Known as the "Ancient of Days".*

Abezethibou - *Nefarious Phantom, High Lord of the Dark Kingdom (Shape-Shifter and Master of Transfiguration).*

Einstein - *Red Eyed Great Horned Owl (Earthly world).*

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Tonto - *Blue Eyed Fox (Earthly world).*

Clover - *Blue Eyed Rabbit (Earthly world).*

Fairy - *A Human like being, usually smaller in size, possessing magical powers and has wings enabling them to fly.*

Elf - *A Human like being, usually smaller than a Human Being, has pointed ears, and possesses magical powers.*

Grundle - *Ground Mole, a hideous Half Mole-Half Serpent creature (Earthly world).*

Unicoata - *Mythical Male Unicorn, most powerful of all Unicorns.*

Unilacia - *Mythical Female Unicorn – (Mate of Unicoata).*

Unisophia - *Mythical Female Unicorn, Foal of Unicoata & Unilacia.*

Uniciria - *Mythical Female Unicorn, fastest flying of all Unicorns.*

Falatina - *Mythical Creature, a Siren, Half Bird-Half Woman (Shape-Shifter).*

Hipalyes - *Mythical Creature, a Hippogriff, Half Eagle-Half Horse.*

Magaishila - *An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy, Queen of the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia with power over Enchantment and Magic.*

Beaiallua - *An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy, Queen of the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia with power over Illumination and Beauty.*

Decorumuna - *An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy Princess who disappeared.*

Panthia - *An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy, Princess of Mounteva, the Largest City in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.*

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Angelica - Female Elf, Chamber Maid to Princess Panthia.

Andromdena - Female Fairy, Queen Mother of the Fairies.

Emeralda - Magical Female Fairy, most powerful of all Fairies.

Tsavorita - Magical Female Fairy, Sister of Emeraldalda.

Alabyran - An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy and one of the Queen's Envoys.

Tybella - An Elfie, Half Elf-Half Fairy, wife of Alabyran.

Muszaka - Protector and Warrior Elf, most cunning and powerful of all Elves.

Elvedean - Elder Elf, Head of the High Council of The Order of the Elves.

Socrateious - Alfheimrian Toad Elf, the oldest and wisest of all Elves.

Pulchritudosa - Palace Elf, the most beautiful and sensual of all Female Elves.

Fancytail - Mythical Creature, a gentle Rabbit like animal that is Part Rabbit, Part Fox, and Part Cat.

White Wolf - Mythical Creature, a Benevolent Wolf like Creature of magnificent beauty.

Endfield - Mythical Creature, Half-Fox and Half-Tiger like animal.

Enfena - Mythical Creature, an Endfield Heraldic, a Benevolent Part Fox, Deer, Eagle and Wolf creature.

Raptorbird - Mythical Creature, a small Half Bird-Half Velociraptor Dinosaur type creature, a protector and skilled warrior.

Rosezella - Mythical Creature, a Ganesha, Half Elephant-Half Woman.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Gortropy - Swamp Troll, a hideous Malevolent Creature that carries sickness and disease (Earthly World).

Ipotanes - Mythical Creature, a Centaurs, Half Horse-Half Man, and are master archers, protectors, and worriers.

Centaauride - Mythical Creature, a Centaurs, Half Horse-Half Woman, and are believed to be immortal and bare only male offspring.

Faranth - Mythical Creature, a beautiful Protective Benevolent Dragon.

Squrregulum - Mythical Creature, a small, gentle, magical squirrel like animal that can become invisible in the blink of an eye.

Troglodytus - Mythical Creature, a Large Powerful Tree Troll that guards the forests from potential threatening adversaries.

Beelzebub - Mythical Creature, a demon from the Dark Kingdom.

Fidusa - Witch, a wicked Malevolent Forest Witch (Earthly World).

Andrila - Mythical Creature, a sensual woman like Malevolent Demon from the Dark Kingdom (Shape-Shifter).

Medusa - Mythical Creature, a snake haired woman like Demon from the Dark Kingdom that can turn living beings into a pillar of stone.

Basiliscus - Mythical Creature, a horrible flying Malevolent Reptilian like Creature from the Dark Kingdom.

Sharabha - Mythical Creature, a Specter from the Dark Kingdom, Master of Wicked Spells and Potions.

Seraph - Mythical Creature, a Specter from the Dark Kingdom, Master of Deception and Subversion.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Naga - *Mythical Creature, a Specter from the Dark Kingdom, Master of Fear and Torment.*

Gryphon - *Mythical Creature, a vicious and wicked creature that is Half Eagle and Half Lion from the Dark Kingdom, possesses magnified vision.*

Cerbereos - *Mythical Creature, a Vicious Three Headed Fire Wolf from the Dark Kingdom, can spit fire and possesses enormous speed and agility.*

[View Image Gallery of Characters](#)

There are numerous other characters that dwell in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia that are not mentioned on this list.

- All characters in this book are considered Mythical, but some could possibly exist as there are historical documented accounts from eye witnesses that have attested to seeing or encountering one or more of these creatures.
- **Myth - Definition:** A traditional story, especially one concerning the early history of a people or explaining some natural or social phenomenon, and typically involving supernatural beings, creatures or places and events.
- **A Myth to Reality:**

The Book

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

δ

The Introduction:

δ

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



Zachariah Jeffers was a young man 25 years old. He was very healthy and kept himself in excellent athletic shape.

He had brown hair and eyes, tan skin, six feet tall, and weighed slightly over 185 pounds.

He loved the outdoors and had earned a Dual Master's Degree in Forestry and Natural Resources, and he was licensed in medical assistance and law enforcement.

His close family consisted of his parents and two younger Sisters.

He was unmarried but had a girlfriend, Lena, which he adored and felt he might marry.

He was a spiritual man but not overly religious; was humble in character, kind of quiet with a gentle persona. He maintained a high standard of morals and never consumed alcohol or used drugs, and never spoke any type of profane language.

He respected all forms of animal life and most people, except those who were undeserving of respect due to engaging in corrupt activities.

His career plan was to become a Forest Ranger and Conservationist. His main focus was to protect and preserve America's forest lands, and to stop illegal hunting and animal abuse of any kind.

This is His Story:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 1: The Journey Begins

I had just celebrated my 25th birthday and had recently graduated from college with a Master's Degree in Forestry and Natural Resources. I had secured a job with the U.S. Forestry Service in California.

A nice birthday present to start my career, however, I wasn't due to start my job as a Forest Ranger and Conservationist for at least another 45 days, as they were setting up a new facility for me to stay and work in.

My Girlfriend, Lena, had thrown me a surprise birthday party and I got showered with gifts. Among my many gifts were hiking and camping items since I was headed to be a Forest Ranger.

Lena had given me a state-of-the-art backpack, fully loaded with camping supplies. My parents had given me the best pair of mountain hiking boots money could buy, and my two Sisters had given me heavy duty jeans, some camouflage clothing and a waterproof parka with more pockets in it than I had fingers on my hands.

I felt like I was ready for an African Safari.

I spent the next week enjoying fellowship with my friends and family, then headed off to the Las Angeles area to find a condo to rent by the month, and establish temporary residency.

Once that was done, I decided I would plan a hiking and camping excursion in the California Mountain Range, and sort of get a head start on my career before I started my job as a Forest Ranger.

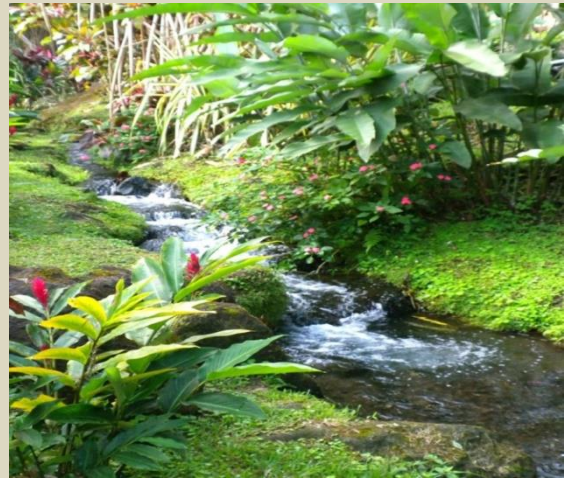
I had a friend drive me to a small mountain forest town and checked in to the only lodging facility they had, and stayed the night there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The next morning I had a friendly visit with the Innkeeper, Carl, who provided me with trail maps; then headed out for my hiking and camping adventure. Little did I know of the amazing events that were to happen to me on my hiking expedition:

I was backpacking in the San Gabriel Mountain range and was hiking along a mountain trail when I came across a small bubbling stream. The water flowing in the stream was crystal clear and sparkled like diamonds as the sun's rays glistened through the trees and shined down upon it.

The sound of the flowing water was enchanting, and beautiful green moss, lush ferns and colorful flowers were growing along each side of the stream and were very alluring. I noticed an array of exotic dragonflies, butterflies, and small multi-colored birds flying about the stream from side to side.



I decided to veer off the hiking trail and follow the stream as its beauty was captivating and had a mystical attraction. I thought to myself, maybe if I follow the stream upwards from its flow, I could find where it originates from.

As I walked along the stream I could see and hear small animals scurrying about and there was lots of bird song. Occasionally, a cool mountain breeze would blow through the trees causing many leaves to sail around in the air, and some floated like parachutes, gently landing on the earth.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

As I walked a ways onward, I saw several patches of wild raspberry bushes growing alongside the stream. The bushes were filled with beautiful, succulent deep red raspberries, and I could not resist the temptation to stop for a while and fill my stomach with these heavenly berries. They were sweet and juicy and melted in my mouth.

As I was walking close to the stream, I saw something shining brightly from the middle area of the stream. It was glimmering and twinkling with intensity. I approached it, reached down in the water and picked it up. It was a large crystal stone, about the size of a plump grapefruit. I examined it thoroughly. It looked like an exotic, pure polished diamond.

But I thought, surely it can't be a diamond, no diamond has ever been found this large and what would it be doing in the middle of a mountain stream? However, if it were a diamond, I just became wealthy beyond belief. I carefully placed the crystal stone in my backpack and continued on my journey.

As I continued to walk along the stream, some strange occurrences begin to happen, at least to me they were strange, and little did I know, it was that stone I picked up and placed in my backpack that was causing these strange things to happen.

The first occurrence was hearing what appeared to be the sound of some type of string instrument, something similar to a harp or possibly some type of wind chime.

The sound was a bit faint and only lasted for a few minutes. I looked all around in the area I was walking, and there was nothing there that I could see that would have made these sounds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I thought, okay, its just the wind rustling through the trees and bushes creating these unusual sounds. However, then I realized, that on at least one occasion upon hearing the sounds, there appeared to be no wind blowing.

The next occurrence was even stranger.

A short distance ahead, I saw an array of stunningly beautiful flower plants growing along the west side of the stream.

The flowers were a golden orange, iridescent fuchsia, red, deep purple and white, and radiated stunning beauty.

I thought it was unusual that these types of flowers would be growing there. Then low-and-behold, I saw what clearly looked like a tiny thumb size Female Human Being with wings and long golden hair flying just above the flowers. Her wings were like that of a colorful butterfly as she fluttered about the flowers. Then I thought, could I be seeing a Fairy? -- is that possible?



I knelt behind a small bush to try and camouflage myself so she could not see me, fearing I would frighten her off.

I observed her for a couple of minutes, than in a stealthy manner, I slowly crept forward hoping to get a closer look, and astoundingly, she clearly appeared to be a beautiful, Human Woman like Fairy, had wings and was flying.

Then whoosh, in the blink of an eye, she just vanished into thin air, like she was never there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I felt a bit stunned, is my mind going haywire? Am I seeing things that are not really there? Surely it was just a butterfly and my eyes were playing tricks on me. Fairies are just a myth, and don't really exist.

I walked on for the next few hours enjoying the stream and the landscaping around it. I noticed it was getting close to sundown so I decided to find a place to make camp, and where I could rest for the night.

In my backpack, I had food provisions, first-aid kit, flashlight and numerous other miscellaneous camping supplies as well as a small canvass tent and rolled-up sleeping bag attached to the bottom of my backpack, so I just needed to locate a favorable spot.

It didn't take long as I soon came across a large oak tree surrounded by a lush clover patch right next to the stream, a perfect place to camp. Amazingly the stream had formed a fork, and one of the forks created a small pond of crystal clear water. It was just large enough for me to bathe in, and get cleaned up. The other fork of the stream was perfect for fresh drinking water.

I matted down a small area of the clover patch, pitched my tent there securing it with stakes and a camping rope, then unrolled my sleeping bag and placed it inside. I also gathered some stones and dry timber branches, and built a campfire about 10 feet away from my tent.

A slight chill had formed in the night air, so the fire radiated soothing warmth and also provided enough light for me to see around the campsite area. I took one of my small cooking pots to the edge of the stream and filled it with water and placed it on a few of the glowing hot coals around the edge of the camp fire.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had brought some herbal tea bags with me and thought I might enjoy a cup of hot tea and do some star gazing. The night sky was clear and filled with bright, twinkling stars, and the night moon was just beginning to show itself.

Suddenly, I saw two falling stars, one after the other, and I thought, WOW!! How amazing was that, to see two shooting stars, within seconds of each other.

Then, right after that, two Nightingale Birds begin singing back and forth to each other, symphonically as though they were performing a concert just for me.

The sounds of the birds singing and the water flowing in the stream started to lull me to sleep so I tucked up in my sleeping bag for the night.



It was about 5:00 am in the morning when I was suddenly awakened by my tent collapsing down upon me.

My tent was flattened, shuffling back and forth around me and I could hear a piercing screeching noise.

The tent was all twisted up and I had a hard time getting out from under it. The more I tried the more tangled up I seemed to get, and the screeching noise was really giving me a startle.

Finally, after 7 or 8 minutes of struggling, I was able to crawl out from under the tent. The camp fire had burned out and the moon had set so it was dark and I could not clearly see anything.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I scrambled around and located my backpack and pulled out a flashlight.

I shined the light towards the screeching noise and was taken back to see a large Great Horned Owl with red glowing eyes, and one of its clawed feet was tangled up in the camping rope that was used to hold my tent secure.

The bird was vigorously flapping its wings, screeching, shuffling back and forth, trying to fly, trying to get away, but the camping rope was just too tangled around its foot and was holding it down.



I thought surely the Owl was going to injure itself, perhaps break one of its wings or legs, or even go into shock and die.

I knew very well that Great Horned Owls were dangerous, and that it could deliver a severe bite from its curved beak or slice me open with one of the sharp claws on its feet.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I faced a perplexing dilemma, how was I going to free this Owl without it injuring me, or me injuring it, or both. Then I remembered I had a camping blanket that I usually kept rolled up inside my sleeping bag, but had removed it and placed it next to my backpack.

I went and got it and thought, okay I am just going to throw it over him, subdue him and quickly untangle the rope from his foot, and then, he should be able to freely fly away.

As I approached him and shined the light on him I spoke to him in a gentle voice saying, “calm down fellow, I am not going to hurt you”.

To my utter astonishment, he immediately calmed down, stopped flapping his wings, stopped screeching, and ceased moving about as though he understood what I said to him.

I clamped the flashlight on a nearby tree branch so I could have continuous light on the Owl and moved closer to him; he continued to remain calm.

I have read that a Human Being should not have direct eye contact with an animal when it is frighten or in distress, but as I approached it, direct eye contact was made between us, however, the Owl seemed very calm, unafraid and showed no interest in attacking me.

I knelt down beside it, about a foot away from it and got ready to toss the blanket over it. However, I had a sense that it was not going to attack me, so I carefully tried to caress its back. The Owl allowed me to do so and showed no signs of aggression, it seemed to trust me.

I decided I would take a risk and without using the blanket see if I could untangle the rope from its foot.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I softly spoke to the Owl again and told him, “stay calm buddy and please don’t bite me, I won’t hurt you, and I am going to untangle this rope from your foot.”

Then I very carefully and gently lifted his foot and begin to untangle the camping rope. It took me about a minute and his foot was free.

I thought he would immediately fly away, but to my astonishment, he didn’t. Instead he took a few hops, stopped, turned around and just looked at me with those glowing red eyes.

A few minutes later he flew up into a nearby tree, perched on an overhanging branch and continued to observe my every move.

I thought this was really strange and it made me a bit nervous, but soon my anxiety passed. By this time it was almost dawn and the morning twilight begin to emerge.

I rekindled my campfire, and let it burn for about 15 minutes. Then I went and got my coffee pot, took it to the stream, filled it with water, placed some ground coffee beans in its top container and set it upon some of the burning kindle. Soon I had a delicious cup of hot morning coffee.

I glanced over to the tree where the Owl had flown; he was still there, perched on the same tree branch, watching me like a hawk, as though he were studying my every move.

Chapter 2: Finding Friends

For the next hour, I sat with my back leaning against the large oak tree, drinking my coffee and observing the forest as it awakened for a new day.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There was a beautiful enchanted mist hovering over the ground and I could hear the birds awakening by their morning fluttering and chirping.

Then suddenly, I noticed a large brown cottontail Rabbit hop out of a bush into the clover patch, and begin to vigorously eat the clover, one clover flower after another.

I immediately thought about the Owl, as they are a prey stocking bird.



I thought the Owl would swoop down upon the Rabbit, clutch it in its claws, and have its morning breakfast.

I again glanced over to the tree where the Owl was perched, he was still there and I knew he could clearly see the Rabbit. Strangely however, from what I could see, he showed no interest in the Rabbit, and never made a move to prey on it.

As the Rabbit was eating the clover, he hopped much closer to me and was now only about three feet away from me. I quickly noticed something highly unusual about this rabbit; it had blue eyes, very large oval sky blue eyes.

Given my knowledge about Rabbits, all brown cottontail Rabbits have dark eyes, dark brown or black eyes but never blue, so to the best of my knowledge, this is the first and only brown cottontail Rabbit ever seen to have blue eyes. White Rabbits will have pink eyes but all other Rabbits have dark eyes.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Well it was time for me to start my day, and to resume my hiking upwards along the stream. I gathered up my camping supplies, neatly refolded my tent and placed everything back into my backpack. I made sure my campfire had no hot cinders still burning and then started off.

I had walked upwards along the stream for about a half mile when I again noticed wild berry bushes. This time, amazingly, on one side of the stream the red raspberries were growing, but also, on the other side of the stream blackberries were growing as well.

This seemed almost too good to be happening. I ate my fill of both types of the berries, and also stored as many as I could in my camping storage containers.

I continued hiking after eating the berries and was amazed to see that same Great Horned Owl perched on a tree branch just ahead of me, staring right at me. I couldn't believe my eyes, was that Owl following me?

Could it be a different Owl that looks the same? It sure looked like the same Owl to me as it had those red glowing eyes. I just brushed it off, and continued hiking.

All of a sudden, I begin to hear that strange sound again, a music sound, like a harp or wind chimes. This time, however, the sounds were a bit louder than before when I heard it, and it seemed closer.

I started looking all around for the source of the music and at first I saw nothing. Then, I had a heart pounding rush, there, a few yards from where I was standing, I saw what appeared to be and Elf like person sitting on a large fallen tree limb.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then he stood up. I estimated him to be about 4 feet in height. He had silky reddish hair, his facial skin had a green tint to it, and he was dressed in a multi-colored garment and was wearing golden boot style slippers.

He was holding and stroking some type of musical string instrument. Whatever it was, I had never seen a string instrument that looked like that. It was similar to a hand held harp. It appeared to be made of pure gold, and had all types of precious jewels embedded on both sides of it.

The top of it seemed to have two small Cherubim, one on the left side and one on the right, and made of solid crystal. The bottom of the instrument had a horizontal bar of bright glistening silver with some sort of engraved symbols or lettering that I had never seen before.

It had a curved handle on the left side of the instrument and appeared to have a dozen or more strings stretched within the instrument. When he stroked the strings, it produced one of the most beautiful sounds I have ever heard in my life.

I don't even have words to describe it. I can only say it was mesmerizing and euphoric. Then, just like the Fairy that I saw the day before, the Elf vanished into thin air.

This left me weak-kneed and lite headed, and I had to sit down and regain my composure. Then I thought to myself, who would ever believe that I saw an Elf in the middle of the forest playing a golden harp like instrument.

I could surely never tell anyone or they would think I was loony-tunes, had eaten magic mushrooms and was hallucinating or just had gone delirious in the head.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

After resting for a while I regained my composure, my lite headedness was gone and my knee strength returned to normal, so I again resumed my hiking.

I walked for the next six to seven hours and evening time was approaching. My feet were throbbing from all that walking while toting the backpack on my shoulders.

Luckily, I saw a small oblong bolder resting right at the stream's edge, partially submerged in the water. The water in front of it was flowing in a circular, whirlpool motion, swirling around and around and the water had sort of a glow to it.

It seemed to be the perfect place to sit down, soak my feet and relieve the throbbing. I took off my boots and socks, rolled up my pants, walked over to the bolder, sat down and put my feet in the swirling water. What a relief, it felt very comforting, and my feet instantly stopped throbbing.

I had been sitting there about 10 minutes when I noticed that my feet were glowing and pulsating. It startled me; I jumped up, ran off the bolder and sat down in the grass next to where I had taken off my boots and socks.

I looked at my feet; they were transfigured, pulsating like a bright star. I felt no pain at all, but I was terrified. Slowly, however, my feet begin to return to normal and my terror subsided.

I put my socks and boots back on, stood up and slipped my backpack back on my shoulders. Somehow I felt different, very energized. I took a couple of steps and sort of bounced on my feet a bit.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I decided to try a small jump just to see how it would feel. Considering that I was wearing hiking boots and a backpack, my jumping distance should have been at the most, about three feet.

Shockingly, when I jumped, I leaped about three feet into the air and traveled about 15 feet in distance and landed softly on the ground. It was at this point in my hiking journey that I knew something really strange and unusual was going on.

All the weird events that have happened to me so far were real, were reality, and it appeared that I had wandered into some bizarre, mystical area of the forest, where strange and whacky things happen.

From this point on, I didn't know what might happen or occur, but I was ready to expect the unexpected and to deal with more strange events if they came about.

It was time again for me to find a camping spot and pitch my tent, so I hiked on until I located a suitable spot.

This time I found an area where several medium size trees were growing close together and had formed a canopy with their leafy branches extending one to another.

There were patches of soft green grass under the canopy and the stream was only a few feet away. There was plenty of dried tree branches scattered around so I could easily make a camp fire.

I looked up into the canopy, and behold, there he was, that same Great Horned Owl perched on one of the canopy tree limbs looking right at me. That proved it, there was no doubt, he was following me.

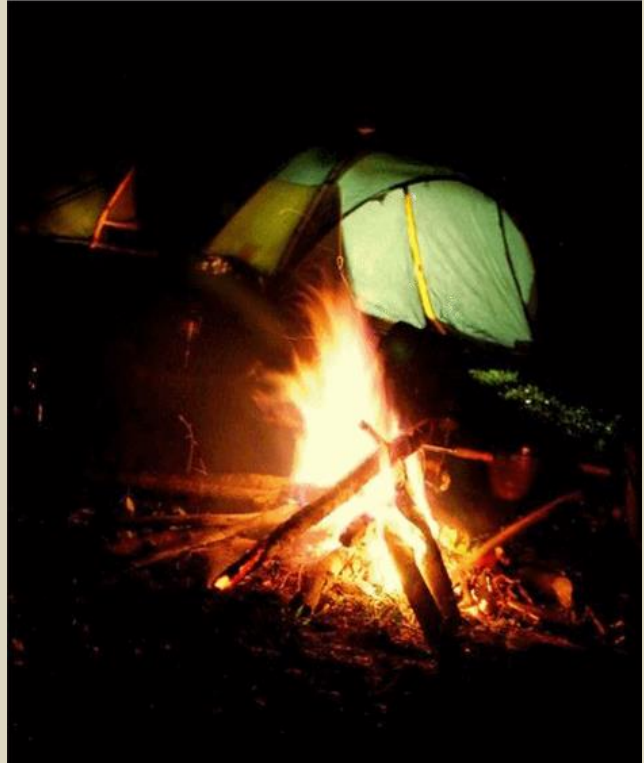
Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then another unusual thing happened. My campfire began to strangely flicker and formed a dancing maiden in its flames.

She would move up and down, change shapes and garments, and twirl around and around.

Her eyes glowed, and she seemed to come alive serenading me with exotic movements.

I became almost hypnotized by her motions and fiery beauty.



I decided to look away as I felt I was becoming too captivated with her dancing.

So I went and got my flashlight and went for a night walk in the forest. I walked for a short distance and came upon an area filled with small trees and fireflies. It was very enchanted looking.

The Fireflies were blinking on an off like a strobe light, flying in and out of the trees and bushes. One landed on my shirt sleeve and pulsated a golden yellow light, and it flickered on and off over and over.

Then I saw a couple of bats, flying through the night air consuming some of the fireflies. They made a very faint fluttering sound, I could barely hear it, but with my flashlight, I could see them.

Then I heard something rustle on the ground, I shined my flashlight towards the rustling noise. It was a Raccoon foraging in the brush.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Raccoon, however, unlike a normal looking Raccoon had long golden and silver fur and sparkly eyes like a star twinkling in the night sky. It quickly wondered off out of my site and disappeared in the brush.

I'd had enough activity for the night; I meandered back to my campsite, got tucked up in my sleeping bag and went to sleep. I didn't wake until the next morning well after sunrise, when the sun was shining brightly.

I arose, went to the stream, splashed some cool water on my face and body, made a fresh pot of coffee, and then packed up my camping gear. It was then, that I once again saw the blue eyed Rabbit, right there in front of me. Like the Owl, it seemed to be following me.

I noticed, however, one amazing thing, there was a Red Fox standing right next to the Rabbit, and they seemed to be friends, traveling together.

If I remember correctly, don't Foxes eat Rabbits? Well, seems not in this case, as the Fox showed no aggression at all towards the Rabbit.



The Fox, which had shiny red and silvery fur, and also like the Rabbit, it had blue eyes. He was beautiful and appeared friendly. He and the Rabbit seemed to me like they were close companions. The Fox, however, was bolder than the Rabbit, and came right up next to me and brushed his body softly against my legs.

I gently patted him and he licked my hand as a Dog would do. From that point on, he rarely left my side, and the Rabbit followed close by.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 3: The Elf

It was my third day of hiking and I wondered what unusual or bizarre events might occur during today's journey. Everything seemed to be going normal until the early evening, just shortly before dusk, when the Elf appeared again stroking his harp, playing beautiful music.

I was astounded, because the Fairy that I had seen on my first day of hiking was with the Elf. She was gracefully waltzing and twirling in the air to the music the Elf was playing. It was so beautiful it caused tears to fall from my eyes.

To my surprise, the Elf stopped playing and walked up and spoke to me. He said: The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia needs your help, and the mountain stream you are following will lead you there.

I had no idea what he was talking about, so I ask him, what is Ouopqia Yonteia, where is it located? And why would such a place need my help? He then began to tell me an amazing story.

He told me that Ouopqia Yonteia was the Kingdom of Illumination, Beauty, Enchantment, and Magic, and had a totally benevolent society, and that mankind had no knowledge of it, and that no Human being had ever seen it or been there.

He further said the Kingdom was invisible to all Humans and was located in a secret, interdimensional realm, but that it existed on the same universal plane as Earth.

He told me the Kingdom had been governed and watched over for hundreds of years by two Queens who were Sisters. One Sister was the Queen of Illumination and Beauty, and the other, the Queen of Enchantment and Magic.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



Together they protected the Kingdom and made sure that all the laws of illumination, beauty, enchantment, magic and benevolence were respected and never misused or abused.

Then, as it happened, after hundreds of years of harmoniously governing the Kingdom, a nefarious malevolent unidentified Phantom surreptitiously entered the Kingdom, and caused the

Queen Sisters to get into a dispute as to which one of them had the most power and influence over the Kingdom and its inhabitants.

The Phantom, by using trickery and guile, caused the Sisters to come to distrust one another, and the distrust eventually led to bouts of conflict between them.

The Kingdom and all its illumination, beauty, enchantment, and magic was powered by a precious stone called the Potestatem Jewel, a Crystal like Diamond which is thought to be the largest, most exquisite, and valuable Jewel in the entire Universe, and contains limitless energy.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Potestatem Jewel Stone rested on a sacred Altar located in the center of the Kingdom.

The two Queens were the only ones that could safely access the Altar and touch the stone. It gave them the power and energy to govern, nurture and care for the Kingdom and all inhabitants.

The legend of the Potestatem Jewel is that it was formed by the Creator and Father of the Universe and embedded within it is a power source that generates an eternal, mystic, life giving force.

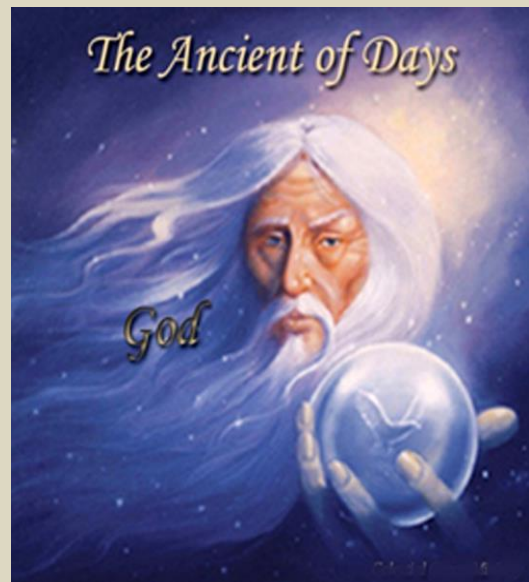
The Creator also formed the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and placed the Potestatem Jewel in the mist of it, and populated the Kingdom with Mystical Beings, Creatures, and Delightful Animals.

It is said that anyone who is able to touch the Jewel, polish it and keep it clean can absorb its energy, and will be enshrined to govern the Kingdom and care for it.

Now in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, The Creator of the Universe is known as ***“The Ancient of Days”***, and only those that He endows are able to touch the Jewel and survive, else upon touching it, they would be instantly transformed into a pillar of salt, and cease to exist.

Then, as it happened one day, the two Queens got into a disagreement while they were at the Altar.

They had an argument as to which one of them would hold the jewel stone, and which one would polish it.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

One of the Queens became very agitated, picked up the Jewel Stone and threw it at the other Queen, but the stone missed her and was mysteriously propelled into the air.

Now as it was, there was a hidden gateway near the Altar that separated the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia from the earthly world.

This allowed those that knew the gateway existed and its location, to pass through it, from the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom to the earthly world, or to enter into the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom from outside its realm.

What actually occurred, is when the agitated Queen threw the Jewel stone from the Altar, it entered into the hidden interdimensional gateway and came to rest in the earthly world.

So as it happened, as the stone entered the gateway, it was thrust by an invisible malevolent force into an earthly waterfall that concealed the gateway, and then was swept away into a stream. It traveled some distance with the flow of the water before it came to lie at the bottom of the stream, and there it remained.

The Elf also told me that because the Jewel was no longer within Ouopqia Yonteia, the Kingdom would begin to weaken and could fade into darkness and become devastated.

The two Queens needed to periodically touch and polish the Jewel Stone to replenish their powers in order to illuminate, nurture, protect, and govern the Kingdom.

The Queens would lose their ability to keep things illuminated, beautiful, enchanted, magical and benevolent, and would be without an energy source to nurture the Kingdom, and keep it safe and secure.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

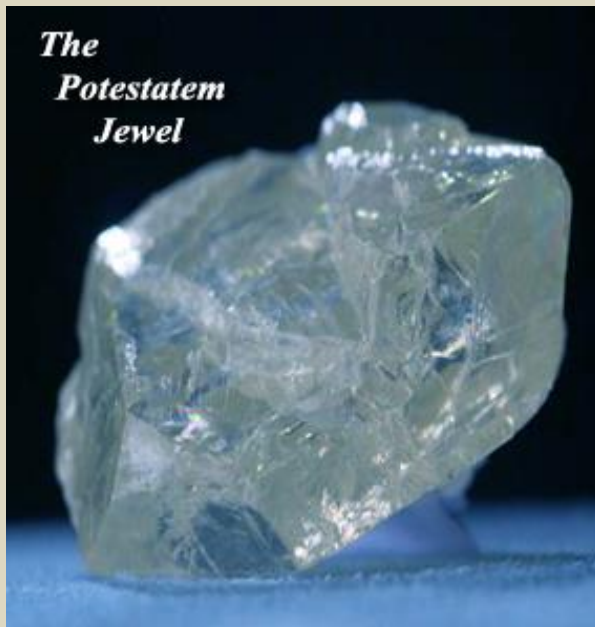
And even worse, the unknown nefarious Phantom could over power the Queens and take control of the Kingdom, and all its inhabitants.

Turn it into a dark, ugly, wicked, malevolent Kingdom and could even loose wicked creatures into the earthly world by showing them the location of the hidden gateway, and allowing them to pass through.

The Elf then departed and I was left to ponder this miraculous story. What he had told me seemed overly astonishing, and somewhat unbelievable. I wondered if it was a myth, a fictional story or maybe the whole thing was an illusion in my mind.

Chapter 4: The Jewel Stone

I continued my hiking up the stream with the Fox and Rabbit following close behind me. Then out of nowhere, the Great Horned Owl swooped down, grabbed my backpack with his clawed feet and pulled it off my shoulders. It slammed to the ground an everything spilled out.



The Fox came up to all the contents that were spilled out and strewn around my backpack.

He opened his mouth and clutched between his teeth the crystal stone that I had found in the stream, then approached me and dropped it at my feet.

I stood there looking at the stone; it was sparkling with great intensity.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Suddenly, I got a major heart rush, it dawned on me that crystal stone lying there before me, next to my feet, was no ordinary Jewel. It was actually the Potestatem Jewel from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia that the Elf had told me about.

I remembered the Elf telling me that the stone was thrust into an earthly waterfall and was swept away into a stream, and it traveled some distance with the flow of the water before it came to lie in a still, stationary position at the bottom of the stream.

Sometime after that happened, I came hiking along, found the Jewel in the stream, picked it up and put it in my backpack. At that moment, I was shocked and stunned beyond measure.

As I stood there and stared at the crystal stone lying on the ground, I fully realized I was in possession of the most valuable Jewel in the entire Universe.

I became light headed and nearly fainted and collapsed with awe.

It took me a while to get my head straight and to get my emotions to calm down. All sorts of thoughts had been racing through my mind, and I knew it was important for me to start thinking clearly.

It was hard not to think about the enormous monetary value of that Jewel Stone. There is no doubt that it was the largest and most perfect diamond in the world. I could not even begin to imagine what its value would be. And I thought, there is probably nothing on Earth that I couldn't buy, and anything I wanted, I could have.

But then reality began to set in and I started to realize that wealth was not the reason this stone came into my possession. Something far more important was involved.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I understood that it was the Elf, the Owl and the Fox that were responsible for me becoming aware that I had the Potestatem Jewel in my backpack, a Jewel that wasn't even from this world.

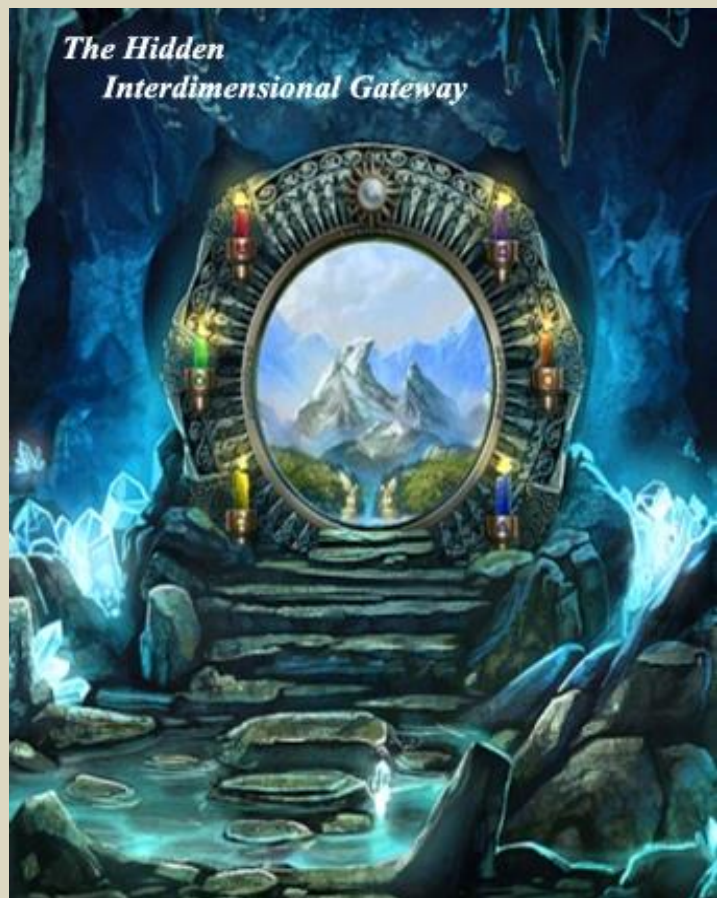
That Jewel did not belong to me, and it was not meant to be in the earthly world or used for wealth. For some unknown reason, it had fallen into my possession, and I was just its temporary keeper.

I gathered up all the items that had spilled out of my backpack, including the Jewel and placed everything back inside my pack, slipped it back on my shoulders, and started hiking again.

As I walked, I felt that my life had been changed forever, and I had no idea what the future had in store for me or what to do with that jewel.

Then, some things begin to fall in place in my mind. Somehow, I had to get that Jewel back to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and back resting on its Altar. I needed to find that hidden gateway and the waterfall that concealed it. Hopefully, the stream would lead me to it.

It also occurred to me that I needed to help those two Queens, to somehow identify that nefarious Phantom and rid the Kingdom of its presence.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I remembered the Elf telling me that the Phantom could loose wicked creatures into the earthly world; have them enter through the hidden gateway, and that really concerned me. What kind of Creatures could they be, and what terrors might they cause on Earth?

Whatever terrors it might be, I surely did not want that to happen.

I thought about the Bible, about the Book of Revelation, which I had read through many times.

There were verses that talked about malevolent beasts coming into the world and causing chaos and destruction, and I hoped that what was going on here had nothing to do with that.

One thing, however, that I am sure of, someone or something communicated with those two animals, the Owl and the Fox, and directed them to help me realize that I was in possession of the Potestatem Jewel.

And someone communicated with that Elf, told him where to find me and directed him to tell me about the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, its two Queens, the Jewel and the Phantom.

Who or whatever it was, certainly dwells on a much higher plane of existence than I do, and was completely aware of my presence.

And, there was something else the Elf told me, he said the stream would lead me to the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, so I figured that if I just kept hiking along the stream, sooner or later I would somehow come in contact with the Kingdom.

I had been hiking for several hours and needed to rest my shoulders from carrying the weight of the backpack.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had just passed by a large fallen tree limb, so I turned around, slipped off my backpack, and sat down on the limb to rest.

The Rabbit came hopping up next to me and looked at me, His blue eyes were beautiful, and full of enchantment.

I saw that he had a large 4 leafed clover in this mouth, and he dropped it on the tip of one of my boots. I picked it up and stuck the stem into my top shirt pocket and then spoke to him and thanked him for the clover. I thought he must have given it to me for good luck.

Meanwhile, the Owl flew down, landed and perched on the tree limb right next to me.

Then, with his beak, he plucked out one of his most beautiful feathers, leaned over and gently placed it on my knee. I picked it up and stuck it between my hairs an ear, and gave him thanks as well.

I reached down and opened my backpack and pulled out one of the containers that I had previously stuffed full of blackberries and raspberries and started eating them.

I fed some to the Owl and Rabbit and to my surprise; even the Fox enjoyed eating them.

Then a few birds flew down in front of me and waited patiently, hoping I would be generous with my berries. I of course was generous, and gave them some as well.

I noticed some dark clouds forming and the wind picked up, and there was a smell of moisture in the air. It appeared it was going to rain, maybe even a thunderstorm with strong winds and lightning, so I figured I better search for a place of shelter.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I slipped my backpack on and started walking, but a little further away from the stream than I usually do. After about an hour, off in the distance, I spotted what looked like a small log cabin, and hiked over to it.

It was indeed a small, one room log cabin. It was very old and seemed to have been abandoned for years. It had a musty smell to it and was filled with brush, dried leaves and small branches.



I made a makeshift sweeping broom out of a tree branch and some twine and brush twigs that I had gathered from around the area. I thoroughly swept out the cabin and even brushed off the dust and cobwebs from the walls and ceiling of the cabin.

My timing seemed perfect as I saw a very bright bolt of lightning followed by a loud crack of thunder. Then within minutes, it started pouring down rain. I was very fortunate that I had found this cabin because it rained hard through most of the night.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The cabin's roof leaked a little bit, but I had placed my sleeping bag and camping gear in a spot away from the dripping water. The Fox and Rabbit had come in the cabin as well and were tucked up together asleep in one of the room's corners.

The Owl, however, seemed to prefer to stay outside, as he is a nocturnal creature and his feathers protect him from the elements.

Well, morning has come, the rain is gone and the sun is shining. The birds are singing happily as the forest is all clean and fresh from the night rain. I quickly packed up my camping gear and left the cabin as I was anxious to resume my hiking.

I made my way back to the stream and saw that it had widened a bit from the rain and was flowing a bit stronger than usual. I started walking along the stream's edge when suddenly a frog leaped out of the water and landed right in front of me, only a few inches from my feet.



I looked down at him. I had never seen any frog that looked like he did.

He was polka-dotted with multi colors, red, purple, blue, green, yellow and orange, and his colors sort of pulsated, changing in brightness and tint.

I had read the some frogs that have red and blue colors could be very toxic and poisonous, so I was a bit leery of him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then he startled me by leaping up and landing on my shoulder. He gently croaked in my ear. To my utter astonishment, his croaking sounded like legible words.

I waited some seconds and he did it again. This time, I clearly understood his croaking words, he said: “Just keep going and you will find it”.

Then he leaped off my shoulder back into the stream, swam a bit, and hopped up on the stream’s bank and just sat there, blinking his eyes and looking at me.

And I thought, this is like a story book fantasy, a polka-dotted, multi-colored talking frog, who would ever believe that! Another, I can’t ever tell anyone incident, for fear of being scorned as having a cuckoo brain.

However, I understood his message, he was telling me to keep going, keep hiking up the stream, and I would find the waterfall, the hidden gateway behind it, and the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom.

Then before my very eyes, poof!! The frog just vanished into thin air, and I found myself wondering, if I would be seeing him again.

Chapter 5: The Grizzly Bear

I continued walking onwards, but noticed something different, the forest was unusually quiet, no bird or insect sounds, that had not happened before. Then, I felt a tugging at my pants leg, it was the Fox.

He had tightly grabbed the fabric of my pants leg in his teeth and was pulling me back, trying to prevent me from walking forward. I spoke to him and said, “What are you doing boy? Let me go!” But he continued tugging at my pants leg.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then suddenly, I heard this horrible, very loud growl. I immediately took my eyes off the Fox and looked up. Shockingly, a short distance ahead of me, less than 100 feet, I saw a huge, very frightening Grizzly Bear. He must have been 7 feet tall and weighed well over 500 pounds.

It seemed that I had wandered into his territory, and he was not happy. I knew I was in deep trouble. I could not possibly out run him and get away and there was nothing near me that could shield or protect me from him.

He looked at me and let out a couple more horrifying growls, and aggressively swiped his giant clawed paws in the air. Then he took off, in a full gallop, charging right at me. I was frozen in fear, and thought, ok, this is the end of my life.

Then out of nowhere came a large swarm of Honey Bees, thick like a dark pulsating cloud and covered the Bear. The Bear became instantly distracted trying the shake off the Bees. The Fox again tugged at my pants leg, this time trying to get me to move forward. He let go and ran a few feet forward, stopped and waited on me. I sensed the he wanted me to follow him.



The Fox started running, but at a slow enough speed that I could keep up with him. He led me down kind of a winding trail that crossed over the stream several times.

We ended up in front of a giant Grandfather Oak Tree, it had a partially hollowed out trunk with an opening just wide enough for me to slide inside.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I slipped off my backpack and in I went, and the Fox followed me inside. We waited there for what seemed like two or three hours, and then the Fox got up and went outside.

A few minutes later, I peeked out and saw both the Fox and the Rabbit sitting side by side.

I could sense they were waiting on me to come out, so I knew it was safe. Therefore, I slipped through the opening and joined them.

Wow!!! What an experience. I had completely forgotten that any forest can have dangers in it. I was lucky to have escaped with my life. Grizzly Bears are fierce powerful animals and very territorial. If they feel their territory has been invaded, they will attack most anything.

I was aware there were Grizzly Bears in this forest, but with all the strange mystical types of events going on, I just forgot to be cautious. From this point on, I would be more alert about the potential dangers in the forest, and become much more aware of the signs around me.

I decided to go over in my mind what had happened and bring some logic to it.



There was no doubt that the Fox sensed or heard the Bear and knew he was there. He grabbed my pants leg to try and protect me, to stop me from advancing right into the Bear's domain.

We all know that Bears love honey, and I believe the Bear had located a wild Honeybee Nest oozing with honey.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I believe just before I arrived close to his area, the Bear was trying to get at the honey and had agitated the bees. About that time, I hiked up right into the Bear's domain where he was after the honey.

The Bear immediately felt threatened, that I was trying to steal his honey from him. He reacted instinctively, to frighten away or eliminate the threat. He wasn't about to let anything steal his honey from him.

When the Bear took off so abruptly, the Bees felt he was attacking their nest and did a swarm attack on him to protect their nest. Then, when the Fox saw the Bear was distracted by the Bees, he instinctively led me to a place of safety.

The Fox had probably used that hollowed out Oak Tree as a shelter nest and was aware it was there, and how to get there quickly.



Well, it was time to try and get back on my journey, to hiking normally along the stream. I quickly realized that I didn't have my backpack on, and that I had left it inside the hollowed out Oak Tree, so I slipped back inside the Tree and retrieved it.

I also realized that I had lost my bearings and wasn't quite sure where I was. I knew the stream was somewhere nearby but I couldn't see or hear it, and I surely didn't want to mistakenly backtrack into that Bear's territory. Then I thought, when I encountered the Bear the Sun was straight above me, slightly to the right of me. That meant I had been walking northwest.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I looked in the sky to see what position the sun was currently in. It was in the western part of the sky.

By its position, I estimated the time to be somewhere between 3:00 and 3:30 in the afternoon, and I felt I should walk in the direction of the Sun and a bit to the right of it, and that would bring me back to the stream, well ahead of the Bear's territory.

I started walking in a northwesterly direction, while at the same time, keeping a close eye out for that Bear. Then sure enough, I was right. After about 20 minutes of walking, I came to the stream.

I was relieved and felt things were getting back to normal. However, as I journeyed forward, I was certainly going to be more cautious of anything unusual and stay alert for any potential dangers.

I hiked on uneventfully until the Sun began to set; located a camping site, built a small campfire and pitched my tent.

Suddenly I felt a stinging pain in my hand. It was ants, fire ants, and they were clutching to the skin on my hand, aggressively stinging away at me. I quickly brushed them off.

I had made a foolish mistake. Usually I carefully inspect the camping area before I settle in, but I failed to do it this time, and just hurriedly set up camp. I had pitched my tent right next to a fire ant bed, which resulted in me getting stung.

I quickly moved my tent to a new area; this time, however, I thoroughly inspected the landscape around me before repitching my tent, making sure there were no hazards.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I was really exhausted from a trying day and was still a bit unsettled from that Grizzly Bear experience. I felt some prayers were in order. I knelt down and prayed.

Chapter 6: The Prayer and Moving Onward



I thanked God for saving me from that Bear, and for keeping me injury free and saving my life, and for the friendly animals that were traveling with me.

I asked for His blessings on the journey I had ahead, for the Mystic Creatures I had encountered, and safety for myself and my companions as I moved onward.

I stood up and headed towards my tent. I saw something glowing inside it. I couldn't imagine what it was. I thought maybe I had turned on my flashlight and left it lying inside the tent, but I saw the light was moving around, so I knew it wasn't the flashlight.

I approached the tent and cautiously peeked in through the narrow slit between the canvass tent doors.

I couldn't believe my eyes, it was a large Phosphorescent Moth glowing like the moon light. I had heard that such moths existed but had never seen one until now. I was amazed as to how bright and beautiful it was.



I opened the tent door and it flew out and disappeared into the darkness of the night. I am not a superstitious person but I thought, maybe this was a good omen, a sign of good things to come.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I got undressed, snuggled up inside my sleeping bag and within a few moments, I was fast asleep. During the night, I dreamed of the moth, that I was saddled on its back and we were flying through an enchanted wonderland full of beautiful fairies and magical trees that sparkled.

I awoke in the early morning, got dressed and stepped out of my tent door. There was a fresh morning breeze, and I saw that soft dew had settled on everything around me, and most things were sparkling from the morning sunrays reflecting off the moist dew.

It was really a beautiful morning, and I thought surely, I was going to enjoy a wonderful and exciting day.

I got my coffee pot and went down to the stream's edge to fill the pot with water. I was really looking forward to having my usual hot cup of morning coffee.

A few feet ahead of me, right at the stream's edge, I noticed some unusual foot prints. I move closer to have a better look. They were hoofed foot prints, like that of a Horse. But how could that be, there were no known wild Horses anywhere near this area. If it were a domestic riding Horse, it would have left a Horseshoe print.

I was perplexed, what would a Horse be doing out here in the middle of the forest, and how could it have gotten here? Maybe it was some other type of hoofed animal then a Horse, if so, I had no idea what it might be.

Well, I thought, I will try to figure that out later. I finished filling my coffee pot with water and went back to my camp area. I had not yet made a campfire so I collected some dried kindling and started the fire.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In my camping supplies, I had brought some pancake mix, cooking oil and a small bottle of honey. So, to make pancakes, I just needed to add some water and cooking oil to the flour; stir it up and pour it into a hot frying pan.

Therefore, I was looking forward to having hot coffee and pancakes for breakfast, and so it was.

The Owl, the Fox and the Rabbit, also enjoyed pancakes with honey, and all three filled their tummies.

Once again it was time to move on, so I organized my backpack, slipped it on and away I went with my companions following. I went back to the stream where I saw the hoofed foot prints and they were still there, although they were starting to fade a bit.

I thought maybe I could follow the footprints but they headed away from the stream and seem to disappear in the forest.

Then the Rabbit came hopping up and started sniffing the footprints. Rabbits aren't known for their smelling or tracking abilities so I thought it was odd that he was sniffing around the prints.

Then, to my surprise the Rabbit took off running in the direction of the prints and disappeared in the forest. That was the first time he'd run off since joining me in my hiking journey several days ago. Even during the Bear attack he didn't run off.

I hiked on up the stream hoping the Rabbit would come back, but there was no sign of him. Unexpectedly I saw something moving out of the corner of my eye very close to my head.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I stepped back and turned my head to see what it was. There, sitting on the end of a tree branch was a stunningly beautiful Chameleon. He was spotted and his body was multi-colored like a rainbow, similar to the Frog that had leaped on my shoulder and croaked in my ear.

And just like that Frog, he spoke to me, sort of murmured something, but I couldn't make out what he said.



I waited for a while hoping he would murmur again, and sure enough he did. This time I got what he said, "At the fork go right".

I looked around and saw no fork of any kind, so I was not sure what he was referring to. Suddenly he leaped off the branch and vanished in the tree.

I continued walking along the stream; about three hours had passed when I came to a batch of rocks and boulders lying in the stream.

To my amazement there were two smaller streams flowing into the batch of boulders creating one slightly larger stream which is the one I had been following.

So the streams forked like a "Y", one heading upward to the west and the other to the northwest. The one heading to the northwest was a bit larger in size and had a stronger flow to it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I abruptly remembered that Chameleon telling me, “At the fork, go right”. The stream’s fork to the right was the one heading northwest, so I wisely selected that one to follow.

I sat down on one of the boulders for about 30 minutes and rested. The sound of the two brooks flowing into the batch of boulders was invigorating and sort of energized me. I noticed the Fox patiently waiting for me at the edge of the stream so I figured it was time to move on.

As I stood up, I could see the Great Horned Owl perched in a nearby tree, but sadly however, there was still no sign of the Rabbit.

I was beginning to wonder if he was gone for good, and if I would ever see him again.

I was still thinking about those hoofed, Horse-like foot prints that I saw, that seemed to cause the Rabbit to run off.

There were no signs of any additional foot prints along the stream’s edge, and I had hiked a considerable distance since first discovering the prints.

I was beginning to wonder if those prints somehow frightened the Rabbit, or possibly attracted him to something, but for whatever the reason, since he sniffed those footprints, there’s been no sign of him.

As I walked along this new, Northwesterly stream, I noticed that the stream was getting wider; the angle of the upwards slope was increasing and the landscape was getting more dense with trees, and I was seeing more rocks then before.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

My leg muscles were feeling a bit more stressed, and I was starting to take longer breaths of air, so there was no doubt that I was hiking on a greater upwards angle.

I was starting to get a sense, a feeling that I was getting close to finding the waterfall and the hidden gateway to the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom that the Elf told me about. That is assuming of course, that it really exists.

Up ahead, about 15 feet away from the stream I noticed some type of fruit bearing tree. I could not identify what kind or type of fruit it was. It kind of looked like something between a Peach and a Kiwi Fruit.

There were both squirrels and birds eating the fruit, so I figured it would be safe for Humans to eat as well.

I plucked one off the tree and bit into it. It was juicy and sweet and was probably the best tasting fruit I have ever had in my life. I plucked several more off the tree and ate them.



Then I saw something strange near the bottom of the tree. I bent down and looked closely.

Oh my!! It was a group of bright, iridescent beetles, 20 to 30 of them. They had amazing colors: green, yellow, red, and black.

They were scurrying around, leaping up and down in an exciting joyful manner.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was if they were celebrating something. This was my first time to ever see and iridescent beetle so I was a bit excited about it.

Since they were right beneath the tree, I thought perhaps they were some kind of Fruit Beetles and they lived off the Tree's fruits that fell to the ground.

Then, amazingly, they joined together, side by side, and formed a word which spelled: "Keep-Going". This somewhat alarmed me, so I quickly moved on and resumed my hiking.

It was starting to cloud up a bit and I wondered if it was going to rain again? Just in case, I thought I better keep a close eye out for some type of shelter, but I really doubted I would be lucky enough to find another abandoned log cabin.

I started thinking about the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and the two Queens. I wondered how they were doing without their Jewel, The Potestatem Jewel Stone.

I wondered how long a period of time they had been without it, and what kind of problems that nefarious Phantom may be causing in their Kingdom.

I also wondered what kind of Beings and Creatures lived there. I remembered the Elf telling me that no Human Beings had ever been there, so who or whatever was living there was not human.

Then it dawned on me, maybe all these unique animals I have been coming in contact with were from the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, or had something to do with it. Perhaps the Elf and Fairy were from there as well.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Queens must have let them pass through the hidden gateway into the earthly world. That would explain the strange characteristics these animals had, and how the Frog and Chameleon were able to speak in words that I could understand.

And I thought, why me? Why was I the one that had to find the Potestatem Jewel Stone lying in the bottom of a mountain stream? I guess the forces above are the only ones that know the answer to that question.

Maybe one day, they will share that bit of knowledge with me, then again, maybe all this is my imagination, maybe it is just a dream, and I will wake up and be back in my normal life.

Sunset was soon coming, so once again I started looking for a place to setup camp while hoping that it was not going to rain and storm. I walked for a bit longer and saw two large boulders just a few feet away from the stream. A large tree limb had fallen on top of them, and it formed sort of a tree house on the ground.

There wasn't room for me to pitch my tent under the limb's branches, so I just rolled open my sleeping bag and stretched it out in the most sheltered area.

I went to scout around for some kindle to make a campfire. Suddenly I saw the Rabbit, he'd come back!! I was overjoyed to see him.

Chapter 7: The Unicorn

He hopped right up to me and laid over my boot top for a few moments, and then ran a short distance back into the forest and stopped. He just sat there looking at me.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It seemed like he was waiting for me to follow him, so I walked up to where he was sitting. Then he turned around, took a few hops, stopped, and looked off into the forest. I gazed forward in the same direction as he was looking.

To my astonishment, off in the distance, I saw what looked like a large white Horse. I gently walked several feet closer trying to get a better view.

I kept moving closer, being very quiet, and moving very slowly. I felt that at any moment he would bolt. If I made the slightest sound, I was sure he would bolt.

Then my heart started pounding, I couldn't believe what I was seeing. It was definitely a Horse, solid white with a single partially golden horn protruding from the center of its head.

It had a long white silky mane and matching tail, and there was a luminescent glow around him.



Its eyes were blue just like the Rabbit and Fox and his body was flawlessly shaped. This was no ordinary Horse.

What I believed I was seeing was known as a Unicorn. This was a mythical creature thought not to exist, but yet, there it was, right in front of my eyes. I always imagined a Unicorn as being a smaller size Horse, but this one was quite large, standing tall and surely weighed well over a thousand pounds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

His beauty was beyond description and just looking at him was spellbinding, alluring and made me light headed.

Then to my absolute shock, the Unicorn started prancing and moving towards me. I didn't know what to do, whether to stand there or to flee. I wasn't sure if the Unicorn was friendly or would act more like a wild untamed Horse. If he wanted, he could easily trample over me or gouge me with his horn.

I decided I wasn't going to wait to find out. I quickly fled and took cover behind the two boulders where I had placed my sleeping bag. I ducked down and stayed still for a few moments, then cautiously peeked out from behind the boulder.

And behold, there he was, just a few feet from the boulders that were shielding me. Standing right next to him were the Fox and the Rabbit. Then the Great Horned Owl flew down, gently landed on his back, and calmly sat on him looking at me. At that point, I felt comfortable the Unicorn was friendly and would not be any danger to me.

I stepped out from behind the boulders and took a few steps forward, but at the same time remained cautious. What a sight to behold, there was a blue eyed mythical Unicorn with a glowing, red-eyed, Great Horned Owl perched on his back, and a blue eyed Fox and Rabbit standing right next to him.

This unquestionably was one of the strangest and most exciting events that had occurred in my life. I felt like I was in a fish bowl as the four of them just stood there staring at me. I could not help but to think that I was living inside a storybook fantasy.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then the Unicorn began to communicate with me, but in a gentle, telepathic manner. He put me at ease so I would have no fear of him. He told me he was from within the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom as were most of the other Animals and Creatures I had encountered. They had all passed through the hidden gateway into the earthly world from Ouopqia Yonteia.

They were all searching for the Potestatem Jewel. Once they became aware that I had found it and had it in my possession, they wanted to follow me, to observe and watch over me, and protect me from any dangers if necessary.

The Unicorn explained they were all very careful in exposing their presence to me because they didn't know how I would react to seeing Non-Human, Non-Earthly Creatures that existed from a different realm.

He told me that the two Queens were told that I had the Jewel and that they feared I would take the Jewel and flee from the forest. And that I might use it to achieve wealth and fame throughout the earthly world.

I have to admit, at one time that thought did cross my mind, but wiser logic prevailed.

The Unicorn told me that he had to return to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, that he could only stay in the earthly world for short periods of time, but he would leave me footprints to follow, and that the Owl, Fox and Rabbit would continue to help me.

He asked me to carefully care for and watch over the Potestatem Jewel, and that I should shield it, and never allow anyone to see or touch it.

Then the Unicorn walked over to the stream and drank from it, and then disappeared from my view.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Sun was setting, and I hurriedly built a campfire from the kindle I had previously gathered. It provided me with a softly lit campsite so I would have enough light to see and move around safely. I sat down and leaned back against one of the boulders and pondered on the events of the day.

When I started out on my hiking and camping trip, I could have never imagined it would be anything like what had occurred so far. Basically I thought I would have a nice nature hike and see a few interesting plants, birds, and animals.

I thought about my Parents, my two younger Sisters and my Girlfriend, hoping that I would be seeing them again soon. If so, how could I explain to them all these bizarre events that have happened to me, and what yet might be in store for me.

When I was a child, I remember reading several fantasy storybooks, they were exciting, and I greatly enjoyed them. Now as an adult, I am actually experiencing in real life, a story book fantasy come true.

The next thing I knew it was morning and the sun was shining. I never even made it to my sleeping bag. I just fell asleep sitting there leaning back against the boulder. I must have been really tired because I never remember falling asleep, and never once woke up during the night.

I went down to the stream to freshen up, and to fill my coffee pot with water so I could prepare my usual cup of morning coffee.

There, just like the Unicorn said, just off the stream's bank, were his foot prints. I was so excited, I didn't even make my coffee, and I just packed up my backpack and started following his prints.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I briskly followed his prints for several hours. Surprisingly I came to another fork in the stream. This one apparently was caused by a Beaver's dam.

The Unicorn's prints changed direction and followed the westerly stream, which now was more like a river than a stream, as it was three times as wide as before, and there were actual rapids churning up foamy white water.

After an hour or so of following the foot prints along the river bank, I begin to hear a low sounding roar.

About fifteen to twenty feet away from me was a huge, very tall pine tree, and luckily, it has some stout, low hanging bottom branches which may it easy to climb, so up I went.

Suddenly, one of the tree branches gave way and I fell to the ground. During the fall, one of the jagged-edged tree branches cut my leg. I could see that I was bleeding through my pant leg.

I lowered my pants and could see about a three inch cut in my left leg thigh area. I immediately went and got my first aid kit from my backpack, went down to the river and thoroughly cleaned the wound.

I could see the cut was going to require stitches, so I medicated the wound and carefully sowed it up putting 5 stitches in it and bandaged it up. The Fox and Rabbit looked on with concern as they seemed to know I had been injured.

I took it easy for the rest of the day and slept soundly through the night.

Chapter 8: The Waterfall

The next morning, despite the cut in my leg, I was determined to still climb the tree. This time however, I would take it very slow and easy and test each branch for its strength before I applied my full weight on it.



It didn't take long before I was about 30 feet up in the tree. In the distance, I could see a magnificent waterfall.

It was white as snow and it seemed to be flowing directly out of an opening in the side of a large mountain cliff.

My view was somewhat obscured by the pine tree branches, but the falls appeared to be about a mile away, and had rough looking terrain around it. I assumed the water must be flowing from one of the snowcapped mountains far off in the distance.

I carefully climbed back down the tree. I rechecked my wound and it seemed to be fine. I rested for another three days, to give my leg time to heal up a bit, then resumed my hiking at a cautious slow pace.

As I hiked down the river following the Unicorn's footprints, the roar coming from the waterfall got louder and louder.

The river became wider and the water flowing through it had formed white bubbling rapids. The landscaping on both sides of the river had gotten really thick, and I was having a hard time hiking through it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

My leg that had the wound was starting to hurt a bit so I needed to stop and take a rest. Although I could not yet see the waterfall, I heard it roaring loudly so I knew it was close.

I rested for a few minutes and then the Rabbit hopped up and proceeded to lead me down a narrow trail through the thick brush.

Then, there it was, a magnificent waterfall, what an awesome site. It had a beautiful rainbow in front of it extending from one side to the other, and a golden light shining from within it. And there was the Unicorn, standing right in front of it. His family was with him, his mate and a foal. It was like they were there to greet me.



I started to carefully survey the area. The first thing I noticed was the waterfall had amazing tropical plants and flowers growing all around it, and exotic birds flying in and out and around the waterfall.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

At the bottom of the waterfall there was a cloud, a fine mist of snowy white water. On each side of the waterfall was a stone cliff covered with a bright green moss. It appeared the only thing behind the waterfall was a wall of solid granite like mountainous rock.

The top of the waterfall was a rocky land mass with rough uneven terrain and tall pine trees. The water seemed to be coming directly out of the mountain cliff, flowing straight out from between the rocks, just below the base of the pine trees.

There was no way to climb up either side of the waterfall, and since the water was flowing from between the rocks, I couldn't access it from the peak of the cliff. I thought maybe I could swim beneath the surface of the water at the base of the waterfall, and search for an entrance but the rapids and currents were so strong, it would have been impossible.

If there was a hidden gateway behind the waterfall, I could see no way to access it, and there was certainly no way I could walk through the falling water. And even if I could, there seemed to only be a wall of rock behind it.

There was, however, one strange thing that I noticed. Some of the exotic birds were flying directly into the upper, center area of the waterfall, and then a few moments later, flew back out again. If there were only solid rock behind the waterfall, as the birds flew into it, they would slam against the rock and surely die. Therefore, there had to be some sort of opening somewhere behind the falling waters.

It seemed I was in a quandary without any known solution, as to where the opening and gateway were located? And even if I were able to discover where it was located, how would I get to it?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And further, if by some miracle I was able to get to it, how could I be sure I could pass through it and get to the other side, and enter the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

I did, however, feel confident that there was a solution, and I just had to keep searching and examining various possibilities until I found the answer.

Chapter 9: The Campsite

The higher priority at the moment, however, was to find a place to setup a campsite, hopefully with some sort of sheltered area. I had no idea how long I was going to be here, searching for that hidden gateway. I knew I would not be hiking along the stream for a good while, at least until it was time for me to start my journey back home.

I scouted around for some time, but so far, I was not able to find any area suitable for a campsite. The landscaping around each side of the river and around the waterfall was very dense with plant growth and rocky rugged terrain. Not a very pleasant place to camp.

Then the Fox came up and tugged on my pant leg, I knew he wanted something. I looked down at him and he took a few steps forward and paused. Like before, when the Bear attacked, he wanted me to follow him.

He started walking at a slow pace, easily finding openings through the plant growth. I was following right behind him, and the Rabbit was following right behind me, we were like a small, slow-moving train.

He led me to a small grassy clearing just a short distance from the riverside and about 10 feet away from the base of the mountain cliff.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Next to the cliff, there was a pile of large boulders and rocks covered over with mostly dead tree branches and thick growing plant vines.

It looked like the remains of an old rock slide. The Fox walked up in front of it, sat down and just stared at it, and I said to him, “What are you looking at boy?” I could see nothing but rocks, tree limb rubble and plant vines. But I knew this Fox was smart, so I started poking around, pulling back some of the vines and limb debris.

Then some of the rocks tumbled forward and I saw an opening, so I peeked in. To my surprise, it was a cave.

It looked like a place a Bear might have used to hibernate during the winter time, or perhaps even an old Mountain Lion’s den. It was obvious, however, that nothing had recently been inside of it.

This was without question a blessing of a campsite spot. I knelt down to the Fox, caressed and kissed him and gave him my thanks. He seemed pleased and happy.

I spent the rest of the day clearing away the rubble around the front of the cave, then cleaned the inside the best I could.



Also, I was able to make sort of a skylight in between two of the boulders on the top of the cave that were separated, which provided open space for both the sun and moon light to shine in.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had found a sizable piece of slate that I placed over the opening and positioned it so I could easily slide it back and forth, so in case it rained, I could slide it closed or open in seconds.

This allowed the cave to have a controlled natural skylight, so during the day, the inside of the cave could be illuminated with different levels of brightness, as well as to have a source for fresh air flow.

Also, there was an abundance of hanging moss growing on several of the trees around the waterfall. I collected a sizable amount of it, than compacted it, and made a bed style mattress out of it.

As it turned out, it was indeed, soft and comfortable, so I also made a pillow out of it. Now, I had a safe and cozy place to rest and sleep.

There seemed to be plenty of edible vegetation around the waterfall and trout in the river, and fresh water, so I had a stable food source.



Amazingly, just a few feet away from the cave was a pond like natural pool of water. The pond was about 4 feet deep; it had fresh pure mountain water and was heated by the daily Sun which kept the water warm.

This made the pond very comfortable for bathing, so now I had my own private, heated bathing pool.

Then I remembered what happened with that Bear charging me, and the danger it posed. I had no weapons other than rocks, pointed tree branches and a camping and pocket knife to defend myself in case an aggressive intruder posed a threat.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I used my wit and was able to fashion a bow from a strong tree branch and used some of my twine for the bow string.

I also used the tree branches to fashion arrows. I was able to find and collect a batch of feathers that were shed by the exotic birds flying around the waterfall.

I used my camping knife to carve sharp points on the tip of the arrows and a wedge at the bottom of the arrow. Then I cut the feathers to size to guide the arrows.

I used tree sap to glue the feathers in place on the end area of the arrows. It worked perfect as the tree sap hardened like cement to secure the feathers. Now, at least I had a weapon to use to defend myself against any unexpected threat, hoping I would never need to use it.

Next, using my small foldout camping shovel, I dug a small pit, a four foot wide circle, and a foot or so deep at the edge of the grass clearing, which was about 15 feet from the cave.

I gathered a batch of rocks, each one about the size of a basketball and placed them around the pit. I would use this to build and burn my campfires.

I also dug a much smaller pit about a foot in size where I could place burning kindle coals from the campfire.

I fashioned it using some small rocks, pieces of broken slate and tree limbs so I could easily place my coffee pot or frying pan over the coals, kind of a makeshift stove.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then, I built a table about 3 feet high by stacking carefully selected stones and tree logs and compressing them tightly together, and then placed a large, smooth piece of slate that I had found in the cave rubble on top of it to use as the tabletop.

I fashioned some other miscellaneous camp amenities and was finished building my campsite.

I felt it would keep me comfortable and secure while I searched for the hidden gateway and then how to access it. I had no idea how long it was going to take me to find it, but at least I had a reasonable safe place of shelter during my stay.

Over the next few days, I did a lot of exploring trying to find some sign of access to the hidden gateway or at least find the specific area behind the waterfall where I thought it might be located. Despite my aggressive searching, I was not able to find anything.

I did, however, notice one important thing. The Unicorn and his family that I saw in front of the waterfall when I first arrived, would appear and disappear intermittently.

I remembered the Unicorn telling me he could only stay in the earthly world for short periods of time, so I assumed they were passing through the hidden gateway, moving back and forth from the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom and the earthly world.

This kept my hopes up that sooner or later I was going to figure out this mystery.

I had hoped the Unicorn might approach me again, and speak to me like he did before, and provide me with some direction to finding the gateway, but so far, there was no visit from him.

Chapter 10: The Black Panther

That evening a frightening event occurred. Just about dusk, during the evening twilight I was starting to build my campfire when I saw out of the corner of my eye, a dark shape pass by me. I turned my head and tried to focus my eyes on it. It seemed Cat like in appearance and quickly leaped into my cave.

It really startled me, and I had a bad feeling about it. I wondered if this was one of the unexpected threats that I had concern about.

I quickly grabbed my bow and arrows, and stealthfully moved towards the cave opening. I took the Fox with me. As I neared the entrance to the cave, the Fox started showing his teeth. Therefore, I knew something, presumidly unfriendly, was in the cave.

I cautiously peeked in, it was simi-dark and I could not see clearly. However, I could see well enough that there was a large Cat like creature clawing at my backpack trying to rip it open.

The only item in my backpack was the Potestatem Jewel Stone. I thought, why would a Cat be clawing at a backpack with a stone in it? The stone had no scent, and certainly was not an edible attraction for any prey animal.

Then the creature turned, looked right at me, and let out a horrible screeching snarl, and started to move towards me.

I quickly backed-up, grabbed one of my arrows and mounted it in the bow. A moment later, the creature came out of the cave. It was a Black Panther with glowing yellow eyes, and a putrid fowl smell emanated from it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It paused and crouched, and positioned itself to leap and attack me.

I pulled the string back on my bow and shot off an arrow right at it. It was a direct hit right into its nick. Then a miraculous thing happened.



The Panther collapsed and evaporated into a misty greenish vapor, which floated for a moment, then dissolved in the air. It left a hovering, pungent, putrid, vile scent, that was very sickening. A horrible odor that I never smelled before, and would never want to smell again.

I went into the cave and checked my backpack, it had a couple rips in it, but the stone was still there undamaged. I inspected the rest of the cave and everything seemed in order just as I had previously left it.

I went back to finish building my campfire. Afterwards, I noticed the arrow on the ground that I had shot into the Panther. I picked it up and it had that horrible smell on it, so I went and threw it into the river and thoroughly wash my hands.

I scooped some burning kindle coals from the campfire into the smaller cooking pit and made a pot of coffee which only took a few minutes.

I poured some coffee into my tin drinking cup, sat down and leaned against a large tree trunk. I took some time to sew up the rips in my backpack, then, I started thinking about that Panther, how it went after my backpack with the Potestatem Jewel in it, and then how it turned into a greenish, horrible smelling vapor after I shot it with an arrow.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Firstly, I wondered how the Panther knew the location of my backpack with the Jewel inside. Secondly, what was it planning on doing with the Jewel if he had been successful in ripping it out. And thirdly, how was it possible that it turned into a mist of vapor after being shot.

After some meditation on it, I came to a logical conclusion that I felt was reasonable. That Panther was no Panther at all, but was rather the nefarious unidentified Phantom from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

It had passed through the hidden gateway and transfigured itself into that Panther. It was trying to steal the Potestatem Jewel to prevent me from taking it back to the Queens in Ouopqia Yonteia. There simply was no other reasonable explanation.

Now I didn't have a lot of knowledge about Phantoms, other than they usually were wicked, ghostly, and were known to possess supernatural powers. Therefore, I highly doubted that my arrow had actually killed it, and that it was still out there lurking somewhere.

This caused me some concern, so I took the Potestatem Jewel, wrapped it up in my camping blanket, buried it in a remote area inside the cave and placed two heavy rocks on top of the burial spot and scattered some brush around it.

I felt this would make it more difficult for anyone or anything to locate it, remove it or steal it.

Chapter 11: The Search

The next morning I continued my searching for the location and entrance of the hidden gateway, but still found nothing. Then I had an idea! I crafted some additional arrows, about a dozen of them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I crushed up some bright red flowers, mixed it with tree sap and water, and made a sticky red dye, then painted it over each arrow. This would make the arrows easy to spot.

After the dye thoroughly dried, I took my bow and arrows and walked close to the waterfall. I was going to shoot arrows into the waterfall starting at the bottom area of the falls and then move upward. My theory was simple, if there was an opening somewhere behind that waterfall the arrow should penetrate it, else the arrow would bounce off the rocky wall of the cliff behind the water and fall into the river.



I shot off the first arrow in the lower area of the water fall and moments later I saw it floating in the river.

Then, moving upward, I shot a 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th arrow, and they all showed up floating in the river.

But then, the 6th through 12th arrows I shot did not show up floating, they all vanished.

Therefore, what I thought this confirmed, was that from the middle to the upper part of the waterfall, it was not solid rock, but rather, had an opening which I felt was the hidden gateway.

Now the big challenge that remained, how was I going to access it. For this issue, I had no current solution and no idea or plan.

Over the next 7 to 8 days I relentlessly tried to come up with ideas as how to access the hidden gateway behind the waterfall. I knew the location of the opening, but not how to get there or to enter it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I foolishly came up with my Tarzan idea, I fashioned ropes by collecting dozens of tree vines and tightly twisting them together. It was my hope that I could somehow engineer a sling by attaching the ropes to trees across and above the waterfall.

Then by using the ropes, be able to hurl myself into the center of the waterfall. But that idea turned out to be too cumbersome and complex to construct and probably would not have worked anyway.

But I wasn't going to give up, I just had to keep thinking and searching. Over the next few days, I began to worry about the Unicorns because they stopped appearing in front of the waterfall. I wondered what had happened to them because they were nowhere to be seen.

And something else I noticed, the glow from the waterfall had weakened and was not as bright as it was when I first arrived, and there were fewer birds flying about. I wasn't sure what these things meant, if anything, but I had a sense they weren't positive signs.

My leg had fully healed, so I decided to hike back down the river away, backtracking the way I had come. Maybe I had overlooked something that might help me. I walked back about three miles, had noticed nothing then turned back.

Then about mid way back to my campsite, I once again heard the beautiful harp music the Elf played, it was just heavenly. Then out of nowhere, the Elf appeared right in front of me.

He looked up at me and smiled and said one thing to me: "Someone will come to help you". Then he disappeared as quickly as he had appeared.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I returned to my campsite, the Fox and Rabbit were there to greet me, everything was just as I had left it. I looked all around hoping I would find that someone the Elf had mentioned, but sadly found no one.

I wondered if possibly it would be the Unicorn that would return to help me, but I was certainly going to keep my eyes open for any other possibilities.

I was very tired from my day of hiking and barely had enough energy to make my campfire. I watched it burn for about an hour. Then went inside the cave and went to sleep.

Chapter 12: The Siren Bird, Falatina

The next morning when I awoke the day was a bit gray. There was a light misty rain. The rain reminded me of my girlfriend, Lena, because she always called this type of rain: “Champagne Rain”. She was a special, beautiful, unique lady, and I missed being with her.

I rekindled my campfire and made some coffee. I sat down on a large tree branch that I had fashioned into a bench and sipped my coffee. The champagne rain had stopped but there were still dark gray clouds in the sky. Occasionally the sun would peek in and out of the clouds, and a cantankerous gust of wind would blow through my campsite.

My two companion animals, the Fox and Rabbit were acting a bit strange this morning. Usually they were very active in the morning, frolicking around the campsite and foraging in the brush for treats to eat. This morning they were somewhat subdued, and stayed close to the cave entrance.

In general, things were a bit more quiet then usual, but most of the daily forest activity seemed normal and routine.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There was, however, one exception, the exotic birds that normally flew to and fro about the rainbow weren't flying much, mostly perching in trees.

Then I did realize there was something strange happening that wasn't routine. There was one large exotic bird soaring around the rainbow. It sort of looked like an Albatross bird as it had a large wing span.

It would periodically soar down and fly low over my campsite. I had not seen this particular bird before because it was considerably larger than all the other exotic birds that normally flew around the waterfall.

I hadn't paid much attention to it at first because I was use to seeing birds soaring around the waterfall. Then I came to realize the full impact of my observation.

That bird while soaring somewhat near me suddenly more then doubled in size, right in mid air, and became transfigured. It swooped right down next to me and landed. I was stunned beyond measure.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The bird had changed from being a normal looking Albatross type bird into a Half-Bird, Half-Human female creature and it was larger than me, and looked really powerful.

She was beautiful and enchanting, however, I was quite terrified. I did not want to expose my anxiety to her, for fear she might attack me. It took all my will power to maintain my composure.

I was speechless and couldn't say a word, I just sat there and looked at her. Then she said to me in a gentle voice, "Don't be afraid, I won't harm you". I was over whelmed with emotion and relief, and finally was able to get a few words out, and said to her, what do you want of me?

She replied and said, my name is Falatina, I am a Yonteian Siren from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. I was sent by our Kingdom's two Queens to help you. They are aware that you cannot find a way to access the Kingdom's hidden gateway. And even if you could, Humans are forbidden and barred from entering the Kingdom.

Only with the direct assistance from the Queens would you be able to enter. She begin to further explain the problems with me being able to enter through the hidden gateway.

She told me that because the Potestatem Jewel was no longer resting on its Altar or anywhere in the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, the Queen of Enchantment and Magic whose name was "Magaishila", had become weaken in her magical powers.

Normally she said that Queen Magaishila would be able to use her magical powers to levitate you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She would be able to raise you in front of the hidden gateway and pass you through it, directly into the Kingdom, but her magical powers have become drained, and she no longer possesses the energy to do it.

Her Sister Queen, Beaiallua, could also use an illumination beam to levitate you and pass you through the gateway, but she too as been drained of her energy and is losing her illuminary powers, and is unable to help you as well.

Without the Potestatem Jewel the Queens cannot replenish their energy and their powers will continue to weaken, as a result they are unable to help you enter our Kingdom.

Then I asked her, could I not give the Potestatem Jewel to you, and you could fly through the hidden gateway and return the Jewel to its Altar? She replied and said, only the two Queens are able to safely touch or possess the Potestatem Jewel, if I or any other Yonteian were to touch it or attempt to possess it in any manner, we would instantly be turned into a pillar of salt, and cease to exist.

Then I said to her, but I have touched the Jewel and I currently possess it and I have not been turned into a pillar of salt. She replied, that is because you are not a Yonteian, but rather a Human Being and are in the earthly world. In the earthly world, the Potestatem Jewel is a normal Jewel, just like any other precious Jewels or Diamonds that exist in your world.

In your world, it possesses only monetary value and material wealth, but in our world, it generates life giving energy, illuminary and magical powers beyond your understanding. Without it, our Kingdom may not be able to survive.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Sadly, a Phantom from the dark and malevolent side of existence was able to secretly and unknowingly enter our Kingdom, and is responsible for the Potestatem Jewel being thrown and propelled into your world.

Then it was the plan of the Phantom to enter into the earthly world, capture the Jewel and then use it to turn our world into a dark, wicked, malevolent Kingdom like the one it came from.

It was the Phantom, transfigured as a Panther that tried to seize the Jewel from you, but you were able to stop it, by killing its host body.

You must be very careful, because it will surely try to capture it again, and it would not hesitate to injure or kill you to get it.

Sadly she said, there is a dark, malevolent Kingdom in existence that is populated with wicked Phantoms and Specters, and they cause dreadful things to happen in all worlds throughout the infinite cosmos.

Its occupants hate illumination, enchantment, love, beauty, magic and anything that has goodness to it. They hate these things because they desire to possess them, but because of their wicked acts they cannot possess or receive anything that has light, beauty or goodness to it.

Because of this they are filled with endless bitterness and horrible anger and want to prevent anyone else, any other Worlds or Kingdoms from enjoying illumination, beauty, and goodness in any manner.

If given the slightest opportunity, these Malevolent Beings and Creatures, will enter into a World and cause as much corruption and chaos as possible. Therefore, all Worlds and Kingdoms must be cautious, and stay on guard at all times.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

With all that said, I ask her, how then will I ever be able to pass through the hidden gateway, enter into Ouopqia Yonteia and return the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar?

She replied: The Queens have told me there is only one possible way that you would be able to pass through the gateway and enter into the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom. You must learn to use the powers of the Potestatem Jewel yourself, and pray that the *“Ancient of Days”* will not turn you into a pillar of salt when trying to use its powers.

You must build an Altar at the center of your campsite and place the Potestatem Jewel upon it, however, you must never leave it unattended. I will send the Elf that you’ve seen, whose name is Muszaka, and he will watch over it when you cannot be next to it.

You must touch it and polish it regularly until it glows brightly and sparkles like the stars of the universe. Once that happens, you must try to draw from its energy.

You must focus your mind and thoughts intently on the stone. Try to visualize its energy flowing into your body and try to visualize yourself being levitated and your body rising. If nothing happens keep repeating the process.

If you are successful then you will be able to levitate yourself, float and fly through the air with ease. Keep the Jewel with you. Its powers will allow you to pass through the gateway and enter Ouopqia Yonteia.

Beware, however, because the Phantom will know you have entered the Kingdom with the Jewel in your possession, and will try to seize it from you or stop you from returning it to the Altar.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

No Human Being has ever tried to use the powers of the Potestatem Jewel, and no one knows what will happen, not even the Queens. Only the “*Ancient of Days*” Himself knows the outcome.

It is He alone, and He only that will determine what will happen to you. Then the Yonteian Siren stated she must depart and return to Ouopqia Yonteia. The Elf, Muszaka will appear when you need him.

The music he plays from his harp is very powerful, and anything that is malevolent cannot stand to hear his music. They will lament, tremble and flee in fear.

Falatina smiled and twinkled her eyes at me; then gracefully flew away and disappeared into the waterfall.

Well, there I was, left to ponder over all that information she had given me. I mean, who could begin to digest that kind of information, and not be totally overwhelmed?



Chapter 13: The Altar

The first thing I begin to think about was the Altar. I didn't have much knowledge about Altars or how to build them, and I had very limited materials and tools. I didn't want to place the most valuable Jewel in the Universe on an inferior Altar.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I recalled that the Siren told me the Altar must be placed in the center of my campsite. So I used large rocks as perimeter barrier markers and placed them strategically around the campsite.

I did some measurements and geometric calculations and was able to pinpoint where the center of my campsite was located, and then I marked it with a large stone.

Next I had to figure out what materials I could use to construct the Altar, and what size it should be. I knew it had to be very stable and aesthetically beautiful.

I remembered seeing some beautiful marble like stones of different colors in the shallow areas of the river bottom. I went and collected a batch and placed them next to the large stone in the center of my campsite.

I carried and placed 8 medium size rectangular boulders and a piece of slate about 3 feet long next to the stack of marble stones. Using a makeshift hatchet I had crafted out of a sharp edged stone, some twine and a strong tree limb, I hacked multiple pine tree branches, cut and whittled them to a specific size.

I carved indentations in the pine tree branches and embedded the marble stones by pounding them in with the blunt side of the hatchet. Using these materials I built the base of the altar, and then placed the piece of slate on top of it.

I polished the top of the slate with moist tree bark, which made it shine, and placed a bouquet of wild flowers, one on each end of the slate, which I would replace each day.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Altar stood about 3 feet high, and I felt it looked very aesthetic, and that it was worthy to have the Potestatem Jewel resting on it. The Jewel was still buried in the cave, and I was not yet ready to retrieve it and place it on the Altar.

It was time for me to think long and hard about what I was getting ready to do. By doing this, I knew I was risking my life in a couple of ways, I could be turned into a pillar of salt, or be killed by the malevolent Phantom if it tried to seize the Jewel again, or if it tried to stop me from placing it back on the Altar in the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom.

I thought about my family, my Parents and Sisters, and my Girlfriend, Lena. I might not ever see them again. This sent a chill through my veins. Sadly, there was no way I could even communicate with them, to explain what I was about to do. If I didn't survive, I would just end up missing and they would never know what happened to me.

Even so, my instincts told me that this was something that I needed to do, so I made peace with it and prepared myself spiritually for whatever was to come.

The next morning I arose from a very peaceful sleep. I knew today was going to be a special day. It was the first day that I knew there was a definite possibility I could be leaving the earthly world and entering into a different dimensional realm; entering into a world and Kingdom that I knew very little about.

And no Human Beings lived or dwelled there, so I would be the only Human Being existing in that entire world. That in and of itself was mind blowing. I wondered what kind of Beings I was going to encounter there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had already seen several of them, the Fairy, the Elf, the Unicorn, the Frog, the Chameleon, and the Siren I knew were surely from there.

I suspected the Owl, Fox and Rabbit were from there as well, but I wasn't totally sure. And of course, I had the encounter with that Phantom, although I wasn't sure just where that thing was from.

I also wondered what kind of condition their Kingdom was going to be in since their power source, the Potestatem Jewel, had been missing, and how the two Queens had been faring? The Siren had told me the Queens were continuing to get weaker, so that concerned me.

I went over to check on the Altar I had built, it looked amazing, it had kind of taken on an mystical look. I decided to freshen up, and took a bath in the nearby pond that I had found. I also washed my clothing and hung the items on tree branches to dry. I even washed and thoroughly cleaned my boots.

I was just about ready to retrieve the Potestatem Jewel from where I had buried it, when I remembered the Siren, Falatina, had told me that I needed to polish the Jewel regularly until it glows brightly and sparkles. However, I had nothing to polish it with so I had to come up with something. I thought about it for while and realized that I had some itmes in my first-aid kit that might be of value, so I went and got them.

I took out several items, a small bottle of rubbing alcohol, a tube of Vaseline and some liniment. I also pulled out a small spray can of lubricate from my backpack.

From these items I mixed up a polishing solution and stored it in a small glass jar.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I went and got my sleeping bag and cut off a piece of the inside liner and made several polishing cloths and neatly folded them up. I placed the cloths and bottle of polishing solution at the bottom of the Altar base.

I also replaced the two bouquets of wild flowers resting on the top of the Altar with fresh ones. The Altar had completely changed the ambiance of my campsite and the Potestatem Jewel was not yet even resting on it.

Chapter 14: The Hideous Ground Mole

I decided I would walk around the waterfall and check to see if the Unicorns or the Siren Bird, Falatina, had come back, sadly however, there was no sign of them.

I went back to the cave and started to dig up the earth where I had buried the Potestatem Jewel. I was shocked to find that it wasn't there and the something had burrowed a tunnel from underneath and appeared to have taken it.

I crawled down into the tunnel but it was too dark to see anything. Therefore, I had to go back and get a flashlight out of my backpack.

I came back and quickly crawled back down into the tunnel. I had advanced about 10 feet when I started to smell a horrible odor. It smelled similar to that odor after I had shot an arrow into that Panther, and it turned into vapor.

I continued crawling forward shining my flashlight. A few feet ahead of me, I could see something dragging and pulling my camping blanket with the Potestatem Jewel in it. I quickened my crawling speed, caught up to the blanket and grabbed the end of it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Suddenly a large claw grabbed my arm and started pulling on it. Then, with my free arm, I reached down in my pant's pocket and pulled out my pocket knife. I got the knife blade open and began slashing and stabbing at the claw clutching my arm.



Somehow I was able to sever the claw off the creature. The smell was so bad, it made me gag and vomit.

The creature was still there trying to drag the blanket with its other claw. I shined the flashlight on it. It was a large, horrible, hideous looking Ground Mole. I had never seen anything that ugly in my life.

I grabbed a hold of its claw and tried to get it to release the blanket. It bent around and started to attack and bite me. As its teeth neared me, I thrust my pocket knife into its neck.

Then, just like the Panther, the creature instantly turned into a greenish vapor and vanished. I grabbed the blanket and crawled out of the tunnel as quickly as I could.

I threw some rocks and tree branches down into the tunnel and covered the hole with dirt. I carried the heaviest boulder I could lift, and placed it on top of the filled hole.

I took the blanket with the Jewel in it, and placed it at the base of the Altar. My right arm had a deep scratch in it and was bleeding. I was really concerned that I could get an infection from it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I grabbed my first aid kit and hurried down to the river's edge. I washed the scratch with rubbing alcohol and soap and rinsed it off, it burned like fire. Once my arm dried, I placed a bandage over the scratch. I kept a close eye on it however, to be sure no infection was forming.

That wicked Phantom had taken a new host body, as a Ground Mole, and tried to steal the Potestatem Jewel from me again, and almost got away with it.

When I got back to the Altar, the Elf, Muszaka, with harp in hand, was standing there watching over my blanket with the Jewel in it.

He asked me if I was alright, and I told him I had a slight flesh wound but that I was fine.

The Owl, the Fox and Rabbit also came to the Altar and humbly laid down in front of it. I was over taken with emotion as I looked at them because I could see the effect it was having on them.

Muszaka looked up at me and said, "The Spirit of the *"Ancient of Days"* dwells within the Jewel and its energy gives power to our Kingdom, and to our Queens.

I looked down at him and told him, I will do whatever I can to return the Jewel to your Kingdom, and to your Queens. He smiled at me and said, I will be here when you need me. Any time you leave the presence of the Jewel, I will appear and watch over it; then he became invisible.

I felt much better about the security of the Potestatem Jewel but I was still leery about that Phantom. I had learned that it was smart, cunning and ruthless, and could transfigure itself into different creatures, and use it as a host body. I had tried twice to kill it and failed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I realized that wounding its transfigured host bodies was not going to kill it, so I knew I would have to find some different method to destroy it.

I decided to wait until morning to begin to polish the Jewel. After being in that tunnel and fighting with that grotesque Ground Mole I felt really dirty.

I headed down to the pond to take another bath and clean my clothes again. After my bath, I decided to bask in the sun until evening time.

It was nearing sundown so I started up the campfire and had a bit to eat. Afterward, I heated some water in my coffeepot and had a cup of tea.

I sat sipping on my tea, looking up at the stars and wondered, what kind of sky would there be in Ouopqia Yonteia, would there be a moon and stars like in the earthly world? Would there be a blue sky with white clouds and a sun?

And if I were successful in entering the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom and returning the Potestatem Jewel to the Queens, and ridding the Kingdom of that Phantom, would I be able to make it back into the earthly world? And if I were to make it back, how much earthly time would have passed?

I tried not to worry about these things and took the position of: Whatever is going to happen will happen, and whatever that is, I will try to make the best of it.

I went and got my sleeping bag and rolled it out next to the Altar. I placed my bow and arrows, pocket knife with the blade opened, and flashlight right next to the sleeping bag.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I cut a length of twine, about six feet, tied one end around the Potestatem Jewel, and the other end around my left thumb. If anything moved that Jewel while I was sleeping, I was going to know about it.

If that Phantom came back during the night, I was going to be ready for it. Then I laid down in my sleeping bag and quickly dozed off.

Chapter 15: The Next Morning

I arose the next morning relieved to see the Jewel was still there undisturbed and I picked it up and placed it on the Altar.

I rolled up my sleeping bag and put my flashlight back in my backpack. I slipped my pocket knife along with the piece of twine into my pocket but left the bow and arrows setting close to the Altar.

The Fox and Rabbit who had also slept by me next to the Altar also arose and went foraging off for their morning breakfast while I stirred my campfire and enjoyed a morning cup of coffee.

I went for a stroll along the riverside to eat some berries knowing the Elf would watch over the Jewel. It was a beautiful morning.

There were a lot of colorful butterflies and small birds flying around the berry vines, and I saw a large Rainbow Trout leap out of the water after a low flying Dragonfly.

I sat down on the riverbank, ate some berries, and tossed a few rocks in the water and thought about my Girlfriend, Lena. I really missed her, and wondered how long it would be before I got to see her again.

I strolled back to my campsite, went over to the Altar and picked up one of the polishing cloths that I had made from my sleeping bag liner. I began to wipe over the Jewel and thoroughly cleaned it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I had my first unexpected surprise. The deep scratch I had on my arm was gone, totally healed, like it was never there.

I decided to check my left leg where I had to stitch up a cut I had gotten from falling out of a tree. It was gone also, no sign that a wound had ever been there, no scar, nothing.

That gave me a bit of a startle, because the realization set in that I was dealing with something beyond my understanding. This Jewel, in addition to being the largest diamond in existence, was also a healing stone.

I knew the value of this stone was beyond anything I could even imagine.

I was relieved that I was the only Human Being to be aware that it existed. A stone like that could cause one man to kill another, and cause wars between nations. It certainly did not belong in the earthly world.

I finished cleaning it and then reached down for the bottle of polishing solution that I had made.

I poured a small amount of it on one of the cloths, just enough to dampen the cloth, and started rubbing over the stone.

The more I rubbed it the brighter it got. After a while of rubbing it, it got so bright that I could not look directly at it without it blinding me. I had to fashion a makeshift blindfold to protect my eyes while I continued to polish the stone.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

After a while of polishing it, maybe 20 to 30 minutes, I stopped and turned away from it, took off the blindfold and walked about 25 feet from it, then turned around and looked back at it.

I couldn't believe my eyes, I couldn't believe what I was seeing. The stone had turned to a bright, deep crystalline blue object. It was radiant, pulsating with intensity, glowing and generating dazzling beams of strobing sparkling light.

Then it would stop and send off huge waves of golden illumination, then start pulsating again, shooting out colorful beams. It sparkled more colors than a thousand rainbows, colors that I didn't even know existed.

I had never in my life seen anything that beautiful. There were really no words I could use to describe its beauty.

For the time being, I decided to cover it over with my camping blanket because it was just too intense. Even under the blanket, it emitted a soft, soothing illumination the spread over my entire campsite.

I remember Falatina, the Siren bird like creature, telling me that once the Jewel was glowing brightly, I needed to touch it, focus my mind and thoughts on it, try to draw from its energy, and try to visualize myself being levitated.

I also knew this was a danger point for me. If the "*Ancient of Days*" did not want me using the powers of the Stone, then I would be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist, not a very pleasant thought.

Given that possibility, I thought it would be wise to say a prayer, and explain what my intentions were on trying to draw energy from the Jewel Stone and use its awesome powers.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I noticed that the glowing intensity coming from the stone was starting to weaken slightly, and remembered that Falatina told me that it should be polished regularly.

Then, I realized that the generating intensity of the Jewel could be controlled by when and how much it was polished.

Earlier, I had polished it too long, and that's what caused it to generate that blinding light.

I decided to observe the stone over the next day or two and see how long it took for it to lose some of its generating intensity. On the forth day, I could see there was a slight reduction in its brilliance.

This time, when polishing the stone, I would stop before it reached that blinding level of intensity. I went into the privacy of my shelter cave, where everything was still and quiet.

I wanted to meditate for while; to prepare for how I was going to mentally and spiritually focus on the stone; to draw energy from it; to levitate myself and transport myself in open space.

This seemed impossible, but the stone healing the wounds on my body would have seemed just as impossible, and yet it happened. When it came to that Potestatem Jewel, I wasn't going to rule out anything as being impossible.

I thought I would wait until the evening to polish the stone again and make my first attempt at drawing energy from it, and at levitation. In the meantime, I gathered up all my camping gear and placed it in my backpack in a carefully organized manner and leaned it on the backside of the Altar base.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In that way, if something happened to me, all my remaining possessions would be gathered together and would be in one place.

I decided to spend a little personal time with the Owl, Fox and Rabbit. They had become my companions and close friends, and I might never see them again.

Chapter 16: Polishing the Jewel

Well, evening had come and it was time to polish the Jewel, to see if I could draw power from it, and levitate myself.

I picked up the small bottle of polishing solution, moistened a cloth with it, and began rubbing the stone. It took only a few minutes of polishing for it to start glowing with intensity and I ceased rubbing on it.

I placed both of my hands on it and closed my eyes. I visualized the stone generating energy into my body.

I felt my body start to tingle and I became light headed and started to get dizzy. I thought I better stop for a moment and see what effect it had on me.

I backed away a few feet from the stone and opened my eyes. The first thing I noticed was that my hands were glowing, and the second thing was that no part of my body had hardened or turned into salt. So I was very relieved and thankful that I had not been turned into a pillar of salt, and that I was still alive.

This gave me confidence that it was going to be safe for me to proceed further, and that the *“Ancient of Days”* supported my use of the Jewel.

I stepped back up to the stone and put my hands on it, closed my eyes, went into a deep focus of concentration, and started to visualize.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In my mind, I could clearly see energy flowing into my body from the stone, and could physically feel it as well.

I visualized myself being levitated, rising and floating in the air. Then I noticed I could not feel my hands touching the Jewel so I opened my eyes.

I was startled and shocked. I could see my hands were no longer on the Jewel and my feet were not touching the ground. I was floating, lighter than air itself, weightless about two the three feet above the ground.

I couldn't control my emotions, I became anxious and uneasy. This caused me to abruptly but gently descend back to the ground. I was relieved when I felt my feet planted on the earth.

I was utterly amazed, I had done it. I had actually levitated myself and floated in the air. One thing that I realized, however, this was going to take some getting used to. It wasn't natural for a Human Being to float in the air, effortlessly above the ground, and it felt really strange and a bit frightening.

I felt I had no control as to movement and direction, just that I would keep rising upward, and thats what caused me to feel anxious and uneasy.

Over the next several days, I repeated the process numerous times. Each time I got better at it. I learned to maneuver in any direction with ease, it was all about using my mental kinetic energy or telekinesis, and learning how to control it.

At one point, I floated well over 100 feet high in the air, maneuvered about 50 feet in one direction, then maneuvered back in the same direction, descended, and landed gently back on the ground.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had completely overcome the feeling of uneasiness and I never felt lightheaded or dizzy. I knew the time was getting close for me to try and make the journey through the waterfall, through the hidden gateway, and enter into the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

I did, however, still have some fear about it, because I didn't know just what I was going to find there, and if I was going to be able to get back.

I started to make my plans for entering the gateway. I knew I was going to levitate myself about 30 feet in the air which would place me just above the center of the waterfall.

Previously, I had shot several arrows in that spot, and all the arrows vanished after entering the falling water. So I was quite sure there was an opening there.

From that height, I would maneuver straight into the center of the waterfall with the intention of passing right through it, into the opening, and hopefully also maneuvering right into the gateway and passing through it as well. If I were successful, then I would be inside the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Chapter 17: The Three Concerns:

However, I had three main concerns, the first being the Potestatem Jewel. I had to have it with me. In all my previous levitation trials, I never had the stone with me. During my last two levitation attempts, I had my backpack on and the bow and arrows strapped to my back, and everything went well.

I had decided I was not going to put the Jewel in my backpack when I attempted to go through the waterfall.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I was concerned that the backpack could slip off my shoulders from the force of the falling water, and that I could lose the backpack along with the Jewel inside it. Trying to hold it in my hands was way too risky so I had to figure something else out.

Somehow I had to find a way to securely attach it to my body.

The stems of the tree vine plants growing around the waterfall were very strong.

I had previously used some of the stems to make rope, and I had tested the rope's strength several times. Each time the rope held my body weight without any problem, so that gave me an idea.

I could use some of the smaller size stems to fashion a net by interweaving the stems together. Then fashion a belt using the stronger stems that would stretch over my shoulder and around my waist and left leg thigh. I would then sew the net to the belt using a triple thread of twine.

This should securely hold the Jewel Stone inside the net, and the net to my body. It took me two full days of work to fashion it and test its strength and durability. It passed with flying colors so that concern was solved.

My second concern was the falling water. When the force of the falling water hit me, what was going to happen? Would the strength and force of my levitation hold up against the force and weight of the falling water, or would I get washed down in to the river?

To address that concern I built a water deflective cone, just large enough to cover me from head to waist.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

This would greatly reduce the force of the water falling on me. I used my water-proof parka, tree limbs, twine, vine stems, and tree sap to make the cone.

I'm sure my two Sisters who gave me the parka as a birthday gift wouldn't mind me doing this. Anyway, it sort of looked like the top part of a missile, somewhat aerodynamic.

I tested the cone by standing at the bottom edge of the waterfall, and letting some of the water fall on me. It worked effectively in helping to deflect the force of water, so my second concern was also solved.

My third and final concern was that if I made it through the gateway and entered into the Kingdom, what was I going to encounter? Would there be any initial threats? If so, how would I respond to them?

I remembered Falatina, the Yonteian Siren Bird telling me that if I entered Ouopqia Yonteia with the Potestatem Jewel, the Phantom would know I had entered and probably attack me and try to seize the Jewel.

Therefore, the very moment I entered the Kingdom, I had to be ready for that possibility. Secondly, Humans were barred and not allowed in the Kingdom.

I had no idea when I first entered the Kingdom, what Yonteian Beings or Creatures I would encounter and how they would react to me.

They might perceive me as a threat, want to instantly attack me, and try to capture me or even kill me.

So I had to consider these possibilities, and have a well thought-out and prepared plan as to what I was going to do.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So here was my strategy, I was going to ask the Elf, Muszaka, to deliver a message to Falatina, and to tell her that I would soon be entering the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia with the Potestatem Jewel.

And, that I would be armed with a knife, bow and arrows, and if any Yonteian inhabitants were to encounter me, they should not be aggressive towards me or attack me, that I would forcefully defend myself. Hopefully I thought this would stop any unnecessary confrontations.

With regards to a possible threat from the Phantom upon my arrival, I would have my bow struck, and be ready to shoot arrows the moment my feet touched the ground in Ouopqia Yonteia.

I would then seek the first place of cover and begin to assess my surroundings, and evaluate if there were any imminent threats that I might have to deal with.

If all seemed secure, then I would start exploring with the goal of first locating the Queens, and then finding the Altar in the center of the Kingdom.

I felt I had a good plan to cover my third concern, however, I knew the level of risk could be high, and therefore, I would need to proceed with extreme caution, and maintain acute alertness.

I found Muszaka standing near the Altar watching over the Jewel Stone, so I ask him to deliver the message to Falatina. He replied “I will deliver it, but don’t leave for the gateway or leave the Jewel unattended until I return”, and then he vanished.

Everything was ready, and I was prepared to leave as soon as Muszaka returned from delivering my message.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

A while back, I had given names to my three friends and companions, the Owl, who I named, Einstein, the Fox, Tonto, and the Rabbit, Clover. Each one had learned their name, and would respond when I called them.

I had them gather next to me. I caressed each one of them, and told them I would shortly be leaving the earthly world to enter the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and that I didn't know when or if I would return.

I had no doubt they understood me, and I sensed that they already knew I would be leaving, and that they were fully aware of what I was doing. I wondered if I would see them in Ouopqia Yonteia, or if they would stay in the earthly world.

Only a few hours had passed, and Muszaka returned. He told me he had delivered the message to Falatina, and that she said most Yonteian inhabitants had been made aware that I would be coming, and that I was trying to return the Potestatem Jewel to their Kingdom.

He said that everyone was trying to keep the information as secret as possible, so as not to alert the Phantom, who still had not yet been identified.

It was believed that the Phantom was concealing itself by taking the form of a Yonteian Being and was deceiving the Kingdom's inhabitants. He told me no real Yonteian creature of any kind would show aggression towards me or attack me and that if it happened, it would be the Phantom in a transfigured form or one of his wicked minions.

He said it was discovered that the Phantom had a plan to take over the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and that it would do anything to stop me from returning the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

As long as the Jewel was missing from the Altar, the Queens could not touch it, and they would become so weak that it would be easy for the Phantom to gain control of the Kingdom.

However, if the Queens were able to touch and polish the Jewel again, they would regain and strengthen their powers, and the Phantom would not be able to control the Kingdom.

He said the Queens had become very frail, and were deeply distressed that they had allowed the Phantom to deceive them, which resulted in the loss of the Jewel, and that the Queens had realized their error, and had vowed their bond and trust in one another, and would never again allow themselves to become deceived.

This further enhanced my inspiration to get the Jewel back to them as quickly as possible.

Chapter 18: Levitation and the Departure

I looked down at Muszaka and told him, I'm ready to depart now. He smiled and winked at me then became invisible.

I picked up the bottle of polishing solution, it was almost empty. I dampened the cloth and begin rubbing the stone. Within a few minutes it was glowing brightly. I strapped the net I had made to my body and slipped the backpack on my shoulders.

I reached down and held the stone and placed it into the net, and then I picked up the cone, lifted it, and let it slip down over me. I clutched my bow and arrows firmly and begin to concentrate on the Jewel.

Within seconds I could feel the Jewels energy flowing into me; I begin to focus on levitation, I could feel myself rising.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I had made two small sight holes in the cone so I would be able to see out. Once I knew I was at the center area of the waterfall, I stopped the levitation.

I used all my mental kinetic energy, which had been greatly enhanced by the Potestatem Jewel, and powered myself directly into the center of the waterfall.

Things were a bit rough and turbulent for a moment, but I passed through the waterfall, through the opening and went immediately into the gateway and found myself levitated and hovering in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Chapter 19: The Arrival

I descended to the ground as quickly as possible and removed the cone.

I instantly struck my bow and looked in all directions to see if there were any threats, if anything might attack me.

There appeared to be no imminent threats, so I un-struck my bow and set it next to me.

I promptly checked the net to see if the Jewel stone was still there. I reached inside the net, pulled it out and it was still glowing.



I placed it back inside the net and tightly secured it, and then re-struck my bow. I was very nervous that something was going to appear and attack me, and that might try to accost or harm me.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It appeared that I had descended into some remote area of a strange forest, which didn't look like any forest that I had ever seen before.

It had bizarre and odd looking trees, plants and rocks, strange sounds and was illuminated with a soft blue light that seemed to have no source. The temperature in the forest was warm and the air was clean and fresh.



I could see nothing moving around me, no Animals or Creatures of any kind, but yet I could hear muffled noises coming from something.

The landscaping around me was somewhat dense, so I could only see short distances. However, there were plenty of areas for me to take cover should I need it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I walked slowly ahead along what appeared to be a rarely used trail, but with my bow struck. I felt no sense of danger, but remained highly cautious and vigilant. I remembered that I was the only Human Being that existed in this world, and that made me feel a bit uneasy.

Then low and behold, just a short distance away I saw my first Yonteian life form. It was some type of mystical looking animal, a mother with two of her young siblings, nestled in some kind of leafy foliage.



I had never seen any animal that looked like this. It had a head similar to a deer, but with feathers around it, a body like a Fox with silky golden brown fur, and Human type hands and feet. It was a graceful beautiful animal, and very alluring to look at.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I knew it could see me, but my presence didn't seem to frighten her, so I moved closer. I got within a few feet of it, and to my surprise she spoke to me.

I could not understand how she was communicating because her mouth didn't seem to move, but yet, I could hear every word she said clearly, and she said to me: "Hello, I know who you are, you're the Human from the earthly world come to bring our Kingdom's Jewel back".

Then suddenly, right above her, I saw a strange bird fly down, and it perched at the end of a tree branch.

It also was highly unusual in appearance. Its feathers were bright blue and red and it had red clawed feet.



It had an elongated beak that kind of resembled an alligator's snout with many sharp teeth, and on the top of its head, it had barbed quills and two eyes on each side of its head, with the upper eye being slightly larger than the lower eye.

It too looked right at me, and seemed to have no apprehension of my presence, and then it spoke to me, saying:

"You must be very careful and protect yourself. While flying in the air above, I saw a hideous Dwarf some distance in front of you. It was one of the Phantom's wicked and corrupted minions, and it is surely going to attack you, try to harm or kill you, and take the Jewel from you."

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

“It will either pounce on you from a tree or shoot you with an arrow. It is waiting for you somewhere ahead.” I thanked the bird for delivering this warning to me. Needless to say, this was not good news, but at least I knew what may be coming.

Then the animal below spoke to me again saying: “That was a Raptorbird, a highly courageous bird that fears nothing. It helps the two Queens to watch-over and protect the Kingdom. Take heed to what it told you.”

Then I ask her, can all animals speak in Ouopqia Yonteia as you do, that I will understand them? And she replied: “They all can communicate with each other, but only the ones that the Queens have empowered can speak with Human words, that you would understand them. Others can speak to you telepathically, that you would understand them, like Unicorns, Hippogriffs and others.”

I spoke again to her, I am seeking the two Queens; how can I find them? She replied: “The Queens dwell in the City of Yonteia, and it’s a long journey off.

Follow in the direction that the wind blows, and it will lead you there.” I thanked her for the information and slowly moved onward.

I lifted up some leaves and tossed them into the air and watched the direction the wind carried them. Luckily, it was in the same direction as the trail I had been following.

I had been hiking along the trail for almost two hours, carefully watching for any dangers. I was starting to get a bit fatigued and looked for a place to sit and rest.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Amazingly a short distance ahead, the trail passed through a field of mushrooms of various sizes, and some were the perfect size to set on, and others there were just sprouting, I could eat.



I scouted around and picked some small ones to eat and selected a larger one to sit on, about two feet high. It was like sitting on a cushioned chair, and the small mushrooms were delicious.

They tasted much different than earthly mushrooms, more like a fruit.

I started thinking about what that Raptorbird had told me, about a hideous Dwarf that was a danger to me, and that it wanted to take the Potestatem Jewel from me.

The Raptorbird said it was willing to harm or kill me to get it, so this was a very serious threat to me.

Chapter 20: Discoveries and the Ambush

Somewhere ahead it was lurking, waiting to ambush me. I knew I had to keep my bow struck on every step I took and look for anything that had a Dwarf or Elf like appearance. Also, I knew it was going to have some type of hideous look to it, so I should be able to easily identify it.

If it was going to pounce on me, I suspected it would be in a tree waiting for me to come walking by, then pounce on me from above, or perhaps shoot an arrow from where it was perched.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Either way, I had to be ready for it, because one of us was going to end up on the bad side of the confrontation.

I had taken my backpack off while I was resting on the mushroom, so I picked it up and slipped it over my shoulders, then suddenly, a really strange, Rabbit like creature hopped up and sat down in front of me.



It reminded me of my companion, Clover, back in the earthly forest; however, this was definitely not a Rabbit, but something similar.

It was a bit larger than a Rabbit; it hopped, and had mostly pink fur with some red striping, long ears, and a long tail with several bright red feather-like quills on the end of its tail.

It didn't speak with words, but rather, we communicated by sense, it sensed what I felt, and I sensed what it felt. Right off, I sensed it had affection for me, so I picked it up and caressed it. It made sort of a soothing, humming, purring type sound.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Just like Clover, it started following close behind me, and sometimes right at my side. It seemed I had made my first friend in Ouopqia Yonteia.

I don't know if this creature had a name, so I gave it one of my own. I named it: "Fancytail", because of the way its tail looked. I wondered what other types of Animals or Creatures I might be encountering. So far, they all have been pleasant.

All day while I had been walking, I never saw a Sun in the sky, and it never got hot, like in the earthly world. It seemed to stay a perfect, comfortable temperature.

There was a bluish planet like body in the sky, and it seemed to move from East to West similar to the Sun. And there were clouds, but not like earthly clouds. These clouds glowed; they were light blue in color and put off illumination.

There was a pleasant wind which would blow on and off, and it always seemed to blow in the same direction. So far, I had not seen any bodies of water other than some small streams, but I felt sure there must be some around.

Another thing I noticed, there were no flies, mosquitos, or any type of flying or land crawling biting or stinging insects, however, I had heard what I thought were some type of insect sounds as I walked along the trail.

But then I discovered my first insect in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. It was peacefully sitting on a tree branch. It was what was called in the earthly world as a Praying Mantis. In this world, however, it looked a lot different than the ones on Earth.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was more than twice the size of an earthly Mantis, and was colorful as a rainbow, and it would flutter its wings and dance. When it fluttered its wings, they would change colors, become iridescent and sparkle.



It also made a pleasant singing sound. It was a sound that I had never heard before, kind of similar to how a Mocking Bird would sing in the earthly world.

I hoped that I would be able to see it again.

I also was seeing amazing plants and flowers; the entire flora was vibrant and radiated dazzling beauty. Some of the plant leaves and flowers glowed with iridescent enchantment, almost mesmerizing.

And, occasionally, I would hear some strange but pleasant sounds, which seemed to be coming from somewhere off in the distance. Some of the sounds were kind of like wind chimes, but they were all soft and gentle sounds, very soothing to hear.

From what I had experienced so far, it was hard for me to imagine that there could be anything unpleasant in this world. By now, in the earthly forest, the Sun would be setting and the darkness of night fall would be upon me.

The bluish planet that I had seen in the sky had set, but there was no darkness. Golden and multi colored stars would appear and disappear in the sky, and I saw what appeared to be a golden colored Moon in the eastern part of the sky, which had a twinkling, glittering shine to it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



The night was very different in this world. All the trees and foliage stayed illuminated, and generated a soft, warm blue twilight.

Therefore, there was no dark blackness; darkness as I have known it in the earthly world just didn't exist here.

I felt there was no need to pitch a tent, so I just unrolled my sleeping bag next to a slightly illuminated tree.

I slipped off my backpack and boots, but kept the Jewel strapped to my body.



That Jewel was going to stay strapped to me until I placed it on the Altar or I was killed in a battle.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I laid down and quickly went to sleep.

The next morning when I awoke, I was surprised to find Fancytail asleep on my chest. I was a bit hungry and wondered where I was going to find something to eat.

Amazingly, Fancytail sensed I was hungry and led me to a nearby fruit tree. I could hardly believe what I was seeing. This tree was yielding fruits of many kinds.

The fruits were of different size, shape and color, from small berry size to large melon size.

One of the larger fruits I squeezed; it filled my drinking cup with juicy nectar.

Also, I noticed that next to the tree were several bushes filled with a variety of nuts, and plants growing on the ground that had some kind of vegetables attached to them.

Fancytail seemed to prefer the vegetables, and was munching down on them, while I was trying and eating a bit of everything.



Then I saw a beautiful sight. An amazing butterfly came floating down and landed on one of the fruit tree's flower blossoms.

This butterfly had deep, bright red glowing wings with sparkling star lights glimmering and twinkling from within its wings.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I thought to myself, I wish my girlfriend, Lena, who was back in the earthly world could see this butterfly. She adored and loved butterflies and would go out on hiking excursions to photograph them. If she saw this one, she would never get over it.

I also thought about my parents and Sisters, and wished that I could send them some of these fruits and nuts because they are far more delicious than anything they would find in the earthly world. Little did they know, that I wasn't even on Earth any longer.

I tossed some leaves in the air just to check the direction of the wind. It was still blowing in the same direction as the trail, so I just kept hiking onwards. I had no idea of the distance to the City of Yonteia, or how long it was going to take me to get there.

Then, the trail led into a gray area where much of the landscape foliage was sickly looking and poorly illuminated. I thought this was odd because all of the area behind me that I had passed through was vibrant and robust looking.

Suddenly, I sensed that Fancytail was feeling nervous and fearful, and didn't want to move forward. I immediately squatted down, struck my bow, and pulled back on the string. Just at that very moment and arrow struck my backpack, and a second one grazed the side of my head.

I looked upward and saw a horrible, hideous Dwarf sitting on a tree branch shooting arrows at me. He had a clear shot at me, and it was a miracle he missed.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If I had not squatted down when I did, he surely would have killed me. I took aim at him with my bow and shot off an arrow. It struck him and killed him instantly.

The Dwarf then fell from the tree branch crashing to the ground.

I had narrowly escaped with my life. If Fancytail had not warned me through using its senses, I would have surely died and the Jewel would have been lost to the Phantom.

Even though the Dwarf was wicked and tried to kill me, I did not feel good about shooting and killing it. I had never killed anything human like before, and it left me with a feeling of sadness.

I went and removed the arrow from its body, it was a horrible site and made me feel woeful. I wondered what I was going to do with its body because I just didn't want to leave it lying there.



Then suddenly, out of nowhere, a dark, greenish vapor appeared and formed into a Demon looking figure. It was ghastly looking and had a foul, sickening smell. It was the Phantom appearing in an ugly, ethereal form.

He hovered over the dead Dwarf, picked it up. Then, he looked directly at me; screeched loudly and vanished.

From this point on, there was certainly no doubt that the Phantom knew I was in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and that I possessed the Potestatem Jewel, and that there was going to be an ongoing battle between us.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I slipped off my backpack and pulled out the arrow the Dwarf had shot at me. It had a putrid smell to it, and appeared to be laced with poison. I snapped it in half, and buried it in the ground.

That whole experience was very unnerving, and it took me a while to collect my emotions and thoughts, and get settled down and back where I could focus clearly.

It became obvious that the Phantom had some number of Minions under his control and would use them against me. And at the moment, I had only Fancytail to help me.

This meant I would need to slow my hiking pace down, and become more alert for potential ambush sites.

If I was fortunate, I may be able to find some additional allies along my journey. I wondered how that Phantom was able to enter the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and how long it had been there.

Chapter 21: Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

From what information I knew, Ouopqia Yonteia had been in existence for hundreds of years, perhaps even thousands of years.

The two Sister Queens had been ruling Ouopqia Yonteia for the last several hundred years, prior to that, it must have been ruled by a King and Queen couple, and the current Queens, Magaishila and her Sister Beaiallua, who then were both Princesses, through succession, must have become the ruling Queens of today.

The Elf, Muszaka, had told me that no Human Beings have seen or been to Ouopqia Yonteia. This meant that the Queens were not human, but rather, were some other type of Beings.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So here I was, risking my life for two Queens that aren't Human that I have never met, that are hundreds of years old, a Kingdom that has no Humans in it, and a malevolent Phantom trying to take it over. Some task for a rookie Forest Ranger! Well, there was no doubt that I needed to try and get more information.

If the Queens weren't Human, what kind of Beings are they? How was that Phantom able to enter the Kingdom?

And how was the Phantom able to beguile the Queens to be distrustful and confrontational with each other? And most important of all, how was I going to protect myself from unknown dangers, and find and rid the Kingdom of that demonized Phantom.

Just where and how I was going to get this information, was, at the moment, a mystery, but one I hoped to solve.

Then I remembered, when I was hungry, Fancytail sensed it and led me to an area filled with nourishment, when I was in danger, Fancytail sensed it and gave me a warning. Maybe Fancytail could sense that I was mystified and in need of information, and could help me in some manner.

So I focused on bewilderment, and being disorientated, and waited to see how Fancytail would react. It didn't take long, Fancytail started stirring around, pacing back and forth, and then wandered off in the foliage out of sight.

A short time later, Fancytail returned with the Raptorbird flying right above. It landed on a tree branch right next to me and spoke saying: Human, if you are bemused how can I help you, and by what name are you called?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I replied, my Human name is Zachariah, or you can call me Zach, and I am seeking information about your Queens, and the Phantom that entered your Kingdom.

Chapter 22: The Ganesha

The Raptorbird replied: my knowledge of these things is somewhat limited, but I will direct you to Rosezella, she's a Ganesha and would better know how to help you. Follow me in the direction that I fly and I will lead you to her.

I grabbed my backpack and pointed forward with my arm and the Raptorbird took flight. He would fly forward 40 to 50 feet ahead of me, then stop, perch on a high tree branch and wait for me to catch up.

This went on for most of the day until the bird led me into a dense, lush green meadow filled with large ferns and strange looking flowers. The Raptorbird then landed about 10 feet to my left side. The ferns were so dense; I could not clearly see where he landed.

Therefore, I just started walking in the direction where I saw him fly down. All of a sudden, there was an opening in the ferns and a delightful nesting area with patches of small orange and yellow flowers. Resting in the middle of it was one of the most beautiful Creatures I've ever seen.

It was the Ganesha, Rosezella. She was covered with shiny silver gray fur with orange zebra stripes, and had a Tiger like head with a small Elephant trunk, Human hands and feet, and a tail with multiple tendrils on it.

I said to her, are you Rosezella? And she replied, yes I am, and you must be Zachariah, the Human that I've been hearing about.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Yes, I am he, and I was told by the Raptorbird which led me to you, that you may be able to help me with some information that I am seeking, that is very important to me.

She said, I know of your quest, to find our Queens, and return the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar. You are the first Human Being I have ever seen, and are very handsome.

I will help you if I can, what information are you seeking?



I am seeking to learn about your Queens, Magaishila and Beaiallua, what kind of Beings they are, how they came to rule over this Kingdom, and how it was that they became beguiled by that Phantom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And, how was that wicked Phantom able to enter Ouopqia Yonteia, a Kingdom of benevolence, warmth and beauty, and how can I stop it from attacking me, or destroy it, or rid it from the Kingdom?

She replied, I can tell you some information about our Queens, but the rest of what you want to know will have to come from someone much wiser than me.

The most knowledgeable and wisest creature in our Kingdom is Socrateious, an Alfheimian Toad Elf. He dwells in a secret land within our Kingdom called Occultatus, which can only be reached by Unicorns.

Only he can give you all of the information you're seeking.

I will tell you what I know about our Queens, they are Elf Fairies, called Elfies, Half-Elf and Half-Fairy, and they're stunningly beautiful. They descend from the line of "The Golden Ones" who were the wisest and most powerful Elves ever to exist. They do not age, and can live over 1000 years and beyond, no one knows how far beyond.

The Queens are masters of illumination and magic, have unlimited healing powers, and are the only ones known that can touch and polish the Potestatem Jewel and draw power from it.

There are many kinds of Beings, Creatures and Animals that dwell here, and the Queens nurture and protect all of them. The Queens control the hidden gateway, and nothing can pass through it, coming in or going out, without their approval.

I have little knowledge about the Phantom; only that it has been in our Kingdom for a short while, is highly malevolent and wants to rule or destroy our Kingdom. It seeks the Potestatem Jewel that you now possess because it does not want it returned to the Queens.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Without the Jewel, the Queens will eventually lose their powers and the Phantom will overwhelm them. This is all I can tell you, if you can locate Socrateious, you can learn much more from him.

The Raptorbird will lead you back to whence you came. Farewell Zechariah, until we meet again.

Chapter 23: The Raptorbird

The Raptorbird took flight and led me back to the trail. Now I had a new challenge, how to find the land of Occultatus, and locate Socrateious.

I asked the Raptorbird, who had perched in the tree right next to me, about this secret land and how to get there. He replied and said:

This land is located somewhere within the Sea of Mist and is not visible.

Also, it has an impassable barrier the surrounds the City of Occultatus. Only a Unicorn that has magical powers and the ability to fly can locate the city, and fly over its barrier.

The City of Occultatus is said to contain all the Gold that has ever been collected by Elves, Leprechauns and Fairies since the beginning of time. A wealth that is so enormous, it cannot be counted or measured, and Socrateious watches over it.

Only a Unicorn that has magical powers and the ability to fly can access the Land of Occultatus. Zachariah asked the Raptorbird, how can I find such a Unicorn that possesses these powers and would help me?

The Raptorbird replied, there is one Unicorn that does possess these powers, and that already knows you. He visited and spoke to you telepathically in the earthly world.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

His name is Unicoata, and he is one of the most powerful and beloved Unicorns in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. He normally dwells with the Queens in the City of Yonteia.

It's a two day journey for me to fly there, and hopefully, he will be there. Many times, however, the Queens send him on missions where his magical powers are needed, so I cannot be sure how long it would take me to find him, but I will fly there and search for him.

I will tell him of your need to find and enter the City of Occultatus, and that you seek council with Socrateious. In the meantime, while I am gone, you should start traveling towards the Sea of Mist.

Should you arrive there before I return, you must not enter into any area of the mist, else you could become lost, and wander aimlessly in the mist, never to find your way out. You should camp somewhere near the edge of the Sea, but stay a safe distance from the mist.

To find the Sea of Mist, travel in a straight line, 90 degrees right of the direction the wind is blowing. It should take you 3 to 4 days of hiking to arrive there. And remember, you must beware of the Phantom because it is most probable he will again try to seize the Jewel from you.

I will return to meet you again as quickly as I can, and tell you the results of my quest to find and communicate with Unicoata.

The Raptorbird then took flight and vanished in the sky. I threw some leaves in the air to check wind direction, and then calculated a 90 degree right turn and started off. Fancytail seemed to know where we were headed and led the way.

As Fancytail and I were walking through the forest, I could see bright glowing flowers just to the left of me a short distance away.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I walked to where I saw them growing. These unquestionably had to be one of the most beautiful flowers growing anywhere in the universe.

They were like a burning pulsating star with radiant red, yellow and blue colors that were magnificent. It was hard to believe that such beauty could exist.



I picked one of the flowers and attached it to Fancytail's ear. It was indeed, a lovely site to see. I wondered how the Raptorbird was doing on his flight to Yonteia City, and hoped he would arrive there safely. I was excited about the possibility of seeing the Unicorn again. He would be the first creature that I saw in both the earthly world and Ouopqia Yonteia.

The forest area I was now hiking through had no trail so it took a lot more effort and energy to maneuver through the flora. Toting the backpack and carrying the Jewel in the net was exhausting. That concerned me a bit because I did not want to be too low on energy in case that Phantom or one of his minions attempted to attack me again.

Chapter 24: The Resting Spot

I thought it best for me to look for a resting spot. Off in the distance, I could hear the sound of falling water. I headed in that direction with Fancytail following behind. Soon I came to a brook with a waterfall that created a sparkling pond.



So I took this spot to rest for a while. While resting, I thought to myself. How many Human Beings in their lifetime get to experience life in two different worlds. For me, it seemed that purely by accident, I became ensnared into the world of illumination, enchantment, beauty and magic.

A world most people believe is just a myth or fantasy and could never really exist. Even more amazing, all it took for me to arrive here was just a few seconds of interdimensional movement, going from one dimensional realm to the other, much different than space travel, which takes enormous amounts of time and speed to travel from one heavenly body to another.

One thing I came to realize is that myths are not always a fantasy or a made up story. Human Beings have been seeing Dimensional Creatures for hundreds of years, and for the most part, never believed they were real. Creatures like Elves, Fairies, Leprechauns, Dwarfs, Unicorns, Mermaids, and numerous others have been reported as being seen, and some people have sworn to have had direct encounters with them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Well, I now know that all these Creatures are indeed real and people did actually see them; that interdimensional travel does exist, and is possible. I am living proof of it.

And I wondered, could there even be other worldly dimensional realms besides this one? I recalled that the Yonteian Siren Bird, Falatina, told me a Phantom from the dark and malevolent side of existence entered into their Kingdom.

This made me think there must be a realm of darkness, where a Kingdom exists populated with Malevolent Beings and Wicked Creatures. If so, that is one place I would never want to see or visit.

I saw that Fancytail had gone off in the foliage and disappeared, and then moments later returned dragging a long vine stem full of berries. There were so many berries on it; I could not even eat them all.

I had rested for a good while so I was ready to resume my journey to the Sea of Mist. I wondered if the Sea of Mist was a huge wet swampy area, possibly infested with unfriendly creatures, or mountainous land covered in mist or maybe just forest land with mist hovering over it.

Whatever it was, the Raptorbird sternly warned me not to enter it.

Chapter 25: The Chameleons

I began to hear some unusual fluttering noise. Kind of like a small flock of birds would make when flying and landing.

I looked around and could not see anything, and Fancytail seemed unconcerned. After a few minutes more of walking, I discovered what was making the sounds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



It was a group of flying Chameleons or some type of Geckos. They had large red and blue wings, and a greenish body, a head with large buggy eyes, a wide mouth, and a long zebra colored tail with a curl on the end of it.

There were at least two dozen of them flying and fluttering about between several trees that were nestled together.

They looked a little spooky to me but I felt sure they were harmless. Even so, I picked up my walking pace and hurried away from them. Even in the earthly world, lizards and snakes always gave me a creepy feeling. In general, reptiles are not among my favored animals.

Once when I was a young boy, I was a member of the Boy Scouts. During one of our camping trips, while setting up a tent, I got bitten by a snake. It was very painful and made me really sick.

After that, I became untrusting of reptiles and have remained wary of them ever since.

Chapter 26: Raptorbird & the Queens

I continued onward, wondering what my next encounter might be.

Meanwhile, Raptorbird arrived at the City of Yonteia. He went to an area where he knew he might find Unicoata.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, the Raptorbird could not locate Unicoata but did find his mate, Unilacia, and ask her:

I am seeking Unicoata and have not been able to find him, am he here? If so, where can I find him? Unilacia replied, Unicoata is not here right now, Queen Magaishila sent him to help a Tree Fairy who became injured with a broken wing.

He went to rescue her and bring her to Magaishila so her wing can be healed. But if you wait, he should be back soon.

Yes, I will wait, however, I am going to visit the Queens and see how they're doing and tell them about the Human, Zachariah, who is now in our Kingdom, and has with him the Potestatem Jewel. Afterwards, I will return and wait for Unicoata.

Raptorbird took flight and went to visit the Queens. From the air, he saw Magaishila and Beaiallua strolling together in the Castle Garden.

He flew down and landed next to them and bowed his head. The Queens joyfully greeted him.

My dear Queens, how are you doing? I have been concerned about you, since the Jewel is no longer resting on the Altar.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Beaiallua replied, we are fine, but our powers are growing weak. Soon I will lose my power to illuminate and keep things beautiful, and Magaishila will not be able to keep things enchanted or perform magic.



Once that happens, we fear the Phantom and his Minions will be able to take control of our Kingdom. Also, soon the illumination in the Kingdom will weaken, and darkness will begin to appear.

Most of the Kingdom's inhabitants have never seen darkness, many will become fearful, and some will become injured.

As our energy diminishes within us, our healing powers will also weaken and we will not be able to heal. So without the Potestatem Jewel to replenish our energy, we are fearful of what will happen.

During your flying, have you seen the Human? We heard he was able to pass through the gateway and enter our Kingdom.

I have seen him your Majesties and spoken with him. He is still a far distance off and carries the Potestatem Jewel with him. He was attacked by one of the Phantom's Minions and almost killed.

However, he was able to out duel the Minion, a malevolent hideous Dwarf, and killed it. He knows the Phantom is going to attack him again.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Right now he is headed to the Sea of Mist and the City of Occultatus. He wants to find Socrateious and seek counseling from him on how to defeat the Phantom and rid the Kingdom of him.

However, I must find Unicoata, because without his help, the Human, whose name is: "Zachariah", could never enter the City of Occultatus. Queen Magaishila replied:

"Yes this is true, it would be impossible for him to enter without Unicoata's help, furthermore, he could perish, never to be seen again.

Unicoata will return soon. Take flight and stay with his mate, Unilacia, and we will send him to you. Farewell Raptorbird, until we see you again.

Magaishila then said to Beaiallua, we need to summon the Siren, Falatina, and have her soar in the sky near the Sea of Mist, to try and help Zachariah and to protect him.

The Siren is much more powerful than the Raptorbird, and can also help protect Unicoata in case the Phantom attacks him. The Phantom may try to stop Unicoata from helping Zachariah to enter the City of Occultatus.

Also, the Phantom may send one of his Minions to try and force or frighten Zachariah into the Sea of Mist, where he would surely perish.

Falatina, with her wit and strength, hopefully could stop that from happening. She is known for her cunning, her mastery in the air, and her ability to always overcome her adversaries.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, we should also send one of the Hippogriffs, perhaps Hipalyes, to accompany her. The Hippogriff would have more strength on the ground than the Siren and has very strong magical powers.

Hipalyes, half Eagle-half Horse, is one of the most powerful Creatures in our Kingdom, and although he is a peaceful creature, he can defeat most anything.



Beaiallua agreed saying, yes we should send both of them as you have said, and I will summon them and have them take flight as quickly as possible.

The Raptorbird, having departed earlier from the Queens, had arrived back at the Unicorn's domain, and again found Unilacia, and stayed with her while he waited for Unicoata's return.

Chapter 27: The Phantom and the Tree Troll

Zachariah and Fancytail were continuing their journey to The Sea of Mist, and were about half way there. Little did they know they were being closely watched.

Lurking in the unseen was the Phantom, completely undetected, stocking them, watching every step of their journey. The Phantom had transfigured himself into a Tree Troll, and was using it as a host body.

He was perfectly camouflaged as part of the forest, so nothing could see him, and he had the scent of the forest, so nothing could smell him. And, he moved about silently, so nothing could hear him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He was waiting for the right moment to seize the Jewel from Zachariah. His plan was to leap out and grab Zachariah before he had a chance to react, snatch the Jewel from his body and disappear into the forest.

What the Phantom didn't know, however, is he too was being stocked and watched by the real Tree Troll of the forest, Troglodytus.



Troglodytus was in the service of the Queens, and he watched over the forests, scouting for unwanted intruders, that might endanger the forest or pose a threat to peaceful forest inhabitants.

He was strong, powerful, and had magical powers, and was a master of stealth movement and disguise. He knew every nook and cranny of the forests, having lived and traveled through it for hundreds of years. He knew the Phantom was stocking Zachariah and the reason why.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Troglodytus knew very well how dangerous the Phantom was, even to himself, and wasn't going to take any unnecessary risks that might alert the Phantom to his presence.



Even so, however, he knew he had to be ready at a moment's notice to engage the Phantom, should the Phantom attack Zachariah.

Meanwhile, the Raptorbird was still in the City of Yonteia waiting on Unicoata to return. The queens decided to send another Unicorn, Uniciria, to the City of Occultatus. Uniciria also had magical powers, and was known to be the fastest flying Unicorn in the Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



The Queens wanted Uniciria to deliver a message to Socrateious and tell him that Unicoata was coming to see him and that he was bringing a Human with him.

The Queens knew Socrateious would never allow a Human Being to enter The City of Occultatus. This would violate the sacred laws of The Order of Elves, none of which had ever been broken.

To allow a Human Being into the City of Occultatus where all of the Elves' Gold was stored was unthinkable.

It was believed that no Human Being could resist the temptation of its wealth, would covet it, and would make endless, violent wars to possess it.

Only by the Queen's direct order could a Human Being be allowed to enter the City, and a secret code word must be used to confirm the Queen's order. The code word was only known by Socrateious and the two Queens who revealed it to Uniciria.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Uniciria took flight to the City of Occultatus to deliver the message.



Unicoata had just arrived carrying the Fairy with a badly broken wing, and presented her to the Queens.

The Queen's quickly comforted her and began to heal her wing.

Then Queen Magaishila spoke to Unicoata and thanked him for rescuing the injured Fairy. She also told him about Zachariah, how he was headed for The Sea of Mist, and the City of Occultatus.

You must find him, and take him into the City of Occultatus, and bring him to Socrateious. You must do this as quickly as possible, else Zachariah could become lost in The Sea of Mist or attacked by the Phantom.

Uniciria has flown to meet with Socrateious; to deliver our message, that Zachariah be allowed to enter the city, and she has the secret code to confirm our order.

The Raptorbird is waiting for you at your domain with Unilacia. Return there, and then leave with Raptorbird for the Sea of Mist. Unicoata immediately took flight and departed.

Zachariah was nearing The Sea of Mist. However before arriving there, he would pass through the Enchanted Meadow that contained the Tree of Golden Fruits.



It was said that the Tree of Golden Fruits was enchanted, mesmerizing and spellbinding, and anyone that ate of its fruits would gain the magical power to turn stones into golden nuggets.

The Phantom knew this tree would charm Zachariah and distract him, and it would be the perfect place to attack him and seize the Jewel. This time he felt that he could not fail.

The Phantom hid himself just a short distance from the tree, in an area where he knew Zachariah would pass by, and would hide unseen in waiting.

Troglodytus had seen where the Phantom had positioned himself, and knew very well it would be a strategic spot to attack Zachariah. He suspected the Phantom would attack him from there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Troglodytus knew he had to develop some plan to defend Zachariah, else the Phantom would surely seize the Jewel and even injure or kill Zachariah. Therefore, he began to strategize on what he might do.

Meanwhile, Falatina and Hipalyes were also nearing The Sea of Mist, and from the air, were searching for Zachariah and Fancytail.

Back in the City of Yonteia, the two Queens were just barely able to heal the Fairy with the broken wing. Their healing powers had greatly weakened and the Fairy would probably be the last inhabitant they could heal.

The Queens were sad and distressed knowing there was nothing they could do. Without the Potestatem Jewel to replenish their powers, they were helpless. Another concerning sign was the illumination in some parts of the Kingdom was starting to dim.

If the dimness continued, darkness could form, which meant that the inhabitants in those areas could not see around them, and could seriously injure themselves when trying to move about, and the Queens having weakened in their powers, would be unable to heal them.

Queen Beaiallua had the powers of illumination and beauty; normally, she could illuminate and beautify anything. Queen Magaishila had the powers of enchantment and magic and could bring charm, delight and joyfulness to any place or anyone, and both Queens could heal any kind of Malady.

However, these powers took a great deal of energy to bestow upon the Kingdom and its inhabitants. This required the Queens to regularly recharge their energy to maintain these powers.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Normally, the Queens would draw and recharge their energy from the Potestatem Jewel, which contained an eternal, mystical energy source that was embedded in the stone by the *“Ancient of Days”*.

Since the Jewel had been missing and the Queens did not have access to it, their powers where fading. This would negatively affect the entire Kingdom, even into the earthly world.

All Beings, Creatures and Animals that dwelled in the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom that possessed magical powers were given those powers from the Queens. Periodically, they would need to visit the Queens to rejuvenate their powers.

The Queens would at times allow certain Fairies, Elves, Leprechauns, and other Creatures to enter the earthly world through the hidden gateway.

The Fairies and Elves that passed into the earthly world possessed magical powers and would often use those powers to heal earthly children and animals of maladies, and create joyful events for Humans that were in distress.

Various Yonteian Creatures, such as Unicorns and certain other animals also were given magical powers, and would enter into the earthly world and secretly perform deeds of good-will.

All Creatures, however, that entered into the earthly world from Ouopqia Yonteia were given two basic powers, invisibility and healing. But those powers would only last for a specific given period of time.

Before their powers dwindled they had to return to Ouopqia Yonteia, else they would parish into the ethers of the earthly world never to be seen from again.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, if the Queens lost their powers, no Creatures at all would be able to enter into the earthly world, and those that were already there, would not be able to return to Ouopqia Yonteia and would parish.

Meanwhile, Unicoata had arrived at his domain, where he found the Raptorbird waiting on him. The two took flight and departed to The Sea of Mist, and to find Zachariah.

Zachariah and Fancytail had just arrived at the Enchanted Meadow. Their journey to The Sea of Mist was almost complete, just a little ways further and they would be there.

Also flying overhead, Falatina and Hipalyes spotted Zachariah and Fancytail entering into the Enchanted Meadow, as they too had just arrived in the air above.

Zachariah spotted the Tree of Golden Fruits and became awestruck by its beauty and enchantment. Then at that very moment, the Phantom transfigured as a Tree Troll leaped on Zachariah and knocked him to the ground and snatched the Jewel from his net.

Within seconds, the real Tree Troll, Troglodytus, confronted the Phantom. They began to engage in a fierce battle with each other, hitting, biting and clawing at each other and Troglodytus became wounded.

Zachariah jumped up and struck his bow, but he didn't know which of the trolls to shoot, so he carefully watched them trying to figure out which one had attacked him and stolen the Jewel.

To make matters worse, his head had hit the ground very hard, and he was experiencing double vision, so everything seemed very chaotic to him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then the Siren Bird, Falatina, swooped down and landed next to Zachariah, and shouted at him, “shoot the larger of the two trolls”, and Zachariah immediately shot off an arrow striking the larger troll, then he shot a 2nd and 3rd arrow also striking the larger troll.

Once again, the Phantom evaporated into a misty vapor and dissolved in the air leaving a horrible vile odor hovering in the air. However, the Potestatem Jewel that the Phantom had snatched fell to the ground.

The Hippogriff, Hipalyes, quickly swooped down and stood over it, protecting it from any of the Phantom’s Minions, or any other unforeseen dangers.

Falatina moved close to Zachariah and said, go, and quickly pick up the Jewel and put it back in your net. We cannot touch it or we would instantly be turned into a pillar of salt.

Troglodytus had been wounded by the Phantom and was lying on the ground unable to get up. The Siren, Falatina, went to him and comforted him, and said: Rest easy, help will soon come.

Zachariah went over to the stone, picked it up, and put it back into his net. Then he went over to Troglodytus and thanked him for his help, and for saving his life and the Jewel.

Zachariah having settled down from the Phantom’ attack, just realized that he was seeing Falatina for the first time in Ouopqia Yonteia. He had previously seen and talked with her in the earthly world.

He thought she looked a bit different, larger and more powerful. And he asked her, who is this creature you are traveling with? Is he your friend? And Falatina replied.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

That is Hipalyes, he is a Hippogriff, Half-Eagle and Half-Horse, and is one of the strongest and most powerful creatures in our Kingdom, and yes, we are friends.

The Queens ordered us to fly here, to find you and to help protect you from dangers. Your friend, the Raptorbird and the Unicorn, Unicoata, are also on their way to meet you.

And Zachariah asked, is Unicoata the same Unicorn that I saw in the earthly world? Yes he is replied Falatina, and he is the only one that can help you to access the City of Occultatus and to find Socrateious.

The Queens also asked us to watch over and protect Unicoata. The Queens fear the Phantom's Minions will attack him, to stop him from helping you.

The Phantom does not want you to meet with Socrateious, and gain wisdom how to fight him and rid him from the Kingdom.

There is a horrible creature the dwells in the Dark Kingdom where the Phantom comes from. Its called a Basiliscus. Its powerful, wicked, vicious, and murderous.

It has been known to kill and eat Unicorns. Its possible the Phantom may summon it, and use it to try and injure or kill Unicoata. Hipalyes has battled with one before, and knows of its power and viciousness.

Very few Creatures would ever challenge a Basiliscus or fight with it, but Hipalyes has no fear of it.

Hipalyes is a highly skilled and fierce warrior. He has never lost a battle, and it is believed that no creature from anywhere can out duel him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

You and Fancytail should go and rest under The Tree of Golden Fruits and wait for Raptorbird and Unicoata to arrive. I will stay with Troglodytus and Hipalyes will take flight and watch over things from the sky above.

When Unicoata arrives, by using his magical powers, he will heal Troglodytus and he will be fine. However, stay very alert, because the Phantom and his minions will still try and seize the Potestatem Jewel from you.

Zachariah and Fancytail rested alertly under the tree, but Zachariah felt uneasy. So much had happened in such a short period of time that his thoughts were confounded. Fancytail sensed Zachariah's uneasiness and jumped into his lap and made a soothing purring sound. This helped to relax Zachariah.

Off in the distance, Zachariah could see the beginning of The Sea of Mist, and he thought, if anyone went in there, they would surely become lost forever.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He remembered the Raptorbird warning him not to enter it and now he understood why. It was clear he could not possibly hike through that mist, and that Unicoata would be his only hope of getting through it. The mist seemed to build upwards into the sky, and Zachariah wondered how Unicoata was going to find his way through it.

Zachariah remembered hearing that The Tree of Golden Fruits had magical powers. Supposedly if anyone ate fruits from the tree, they would be able to change stones into golden nuggets, and he wondered if this was true or if it was a myth.

So he stood up, plucked one of the fruits from the tree, sat back down and ate it. The fruit was delicious so he ate several more until he was full.

After a few moments passed, he scooped up some stones from the ground, held them in his hand and looked at them. They were just ordinary rocks, and he threw them back to the ground.

He quickly became astounded beyond measure. As soon as the rocks hit the ground, they turned into magnificent shining golden nuggets.



Zachariah thought, this is too aberrant, a Human Being should not possess this power. Then he covered up the golden nuggets with dirt and leaves and hoped they would return to being normal rocks.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 28: The Elf, Muszaka

Suddenly he saw a flash of light and some sparkling golden dust was floating in the air around him.

He thought this must have something to do with him eating so many of those fruits from The Tree of Golden Fruits.

The dust settled to the ground and the dirt began to twinkle like the stars of the night. Then he heard a voice next to him say: Greetings Zachariah, I hope you have fared well, its good to see you again.

He quickly turned his head in the direction of the voice and was overjoyed to see that it was the Elf, Muszaka. This time he was dressed differently and wasn't carrying his harp, but rather had a cross bow and arrows. I said to him, I am much joyed to see you again as well.



How did you know I was here, and how were you able to find me? Muszaka replied, the Queens ordered me to leave the earthly world and return to Ouopqia Yonteia.

They told me that I could find you near The Sea of Mist, and that you were planning to visit Socrateious in the Land of Occultatus.

No Human Being has ever attempted this, and for you, its highly dangerous, even with the help of Unicoata. Even though the Queens have given the order that you be allowed to enter, there still is a problem.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The High Council of The Order of The Elves has sent an appeal to the Queens demanding that you not be allowed to enter.

However, the Queens would not change their decision and their order must be honored. Since the conception of our Kingdom, no inhabitant of any kind has ever disobeyed an order given from a King or Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Within the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, the Queens are the highest authority and the governing power. Right under them in authority is the High Council of The Order of the Elves. There are 9 Elves that sit on the council, all have equal authority. However, the Elf, Elvedean is the Senior Council Member, and advises the Queens.

While there are many different Creatures that inhabit the Kingdom, the Elves have the largest population followed by Fairies, Elfies, Leprechauns, Mythical Creatures and Animals, so the Elves have the most influence within the Kingdom's population.

If something were ever to happen to the Queens, The High Council of The Order of The Elves would govern the Kingdom until a new King or Queen is enshrined, and only the "*Ancient of Days*" can enshrine a King or Queen.

Until the Phantoms arrival, the most dangerous threat to our Kingdom has always been from Human Beings. This is because of the limitless wealth of Gold owned by the Elves and stored in Ouopqia Yonteia, in The Land of Occultatus.

The Elves that sit on the council do not feel that any Human should ever be allowed to enter The Land of Occultatus, to know its location, and that it contains unlimited wealth, no matter what the reason may be.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It is said that there is 10 times more gold there then exists in the entire earthly world, and that no Human Being could resist its lure.

If one Human Being were to tell another, the information would spread, and thousands of Humans would try to enter Ouopqia Yonteia and conquer the Kingdom for its gold.

I have heard there is talk among Elf council members that once you enter, you would never be allowed to leave.

They have sent a message to Socrateious that you be cast into The Sea of Mist once you have entered the Land of Occultatus. If that happens, you would parish within it, never to be seen again. In this way the Queen's order would have been obeyed by allowing you to enter there, but what happens after you enter is entirely up to Socrateious.

Therefore, the Queens sent me to advise you on how to approach and deal with Socrateious. I have known him for well over a hundred years and I know a little on how he thinks.

Socrateious is believed to be over 5,000 years old and is unquestionably the wisest and most knowledgeable creature in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. He has been in the earthly world many times and knows the character of Human Beings very well.

It is said that Socrateious is the only known Being to have entered into the Dark Kingdom of existence, survived, and escaped from it unharmed. And the only one that has knowledge about the Phantom, and the Dark Malevolent Beings and Creatures that dwell there.

Zachariah was both astounded and appalled by the things Muszaka was telling him. And he said to Muszaka in a very stern voice:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I care nothing about wealth, I don't even like gold. And I would never tell anyone that gold is stored in Ouopqia Yonteia.

Furthermore, after I found the Potestatem Jewel, I could have taken it out of the forest, and become one of the wealthiest Human Beings in the earthly world. I could have had anything I wanted without limitation.

But yet, I chose to return the Jewel to Ouopqia Yonteia, and even have risked my life over it, so how can these Elves have this concern about me.

Muszaka replied, I understand how you feel, but you must realize that most Elves think that all Human Beings are basically alike, that they have unstable emotions, and can easily be lured into temptation.

Some Human Beings who have done virtuous deeds most of their life, have sadly, however, fallen into temptation and committed a despicable act.

Therefore, the Elves believe that no human being can be trusted.

However, I know that you can be trusted, so what's important is that we get Socrateious to know you can be trusted as well. As I have told you, I know how he thinks, and I believe I can anticipate what he is going to do.

First of all, he knows the Potestatem Jewel is in your possession and that you control its fate. Therefore, he is not going to cast you into The Sea of Mist as long as you have the Jewel in your possession, so we can assume he is going to try and trick you out of keeping it in your possession.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So no matter what he says or does, you must not relinquish it from your possession, keep it in your net at all times. Also, he will test you in several ways, tempt you to see if you will succumb to temptation. Therefore, you must be very wise and recognize what the temptations are, and not be fooled by them.

Remember there is no one wiser than Socrateious in our Kingdom, and he is even wiser than most Human Beings, so you must use the depth of your intellect at all times when dealing with him.

If you fail to gain his trust, he will give you no information about what you seek, and will have the Unicorn fly you back to the edge of The Sea of Mist. And Zachariah replied:

But why can't the Unicorn just fly me to the City of Yonteia, to the Altar or to the Queens? And I could deliver the Jewel there.

Muszaka replied, it is not possible for a Unicorn to fly a Human Being into the City of Yonteia, which is the throne place of the Kings and Queens, and the site of the sacred Altar.

The very second the Unicorn entered the boundary of the city carrying a Human Being, it would be transformed into a regular Horse, lose all its magical powers, and its ability to fly. It would fall from the sky to the ground and die, and the human being riding on it would also fall with it and die.

Therefore, you must enter the city on your own, without the help of any Yonteian. Remember its against the sacred laws of Ouopqia Yonteia for any Yonteian to help a Human Being enter into the Kingdom, and even worse into the City of Yonteia, and any Yonteian that attempted it would parish.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The “*Ancient of Days*” made the earthly world for Human Beings to dwell-in. And He created the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia for Mystical Beings to dwell in, and he set them apart in a different dimension, a different realm of existence, and Human Beings are not meant or allowed to enter or dwell here.

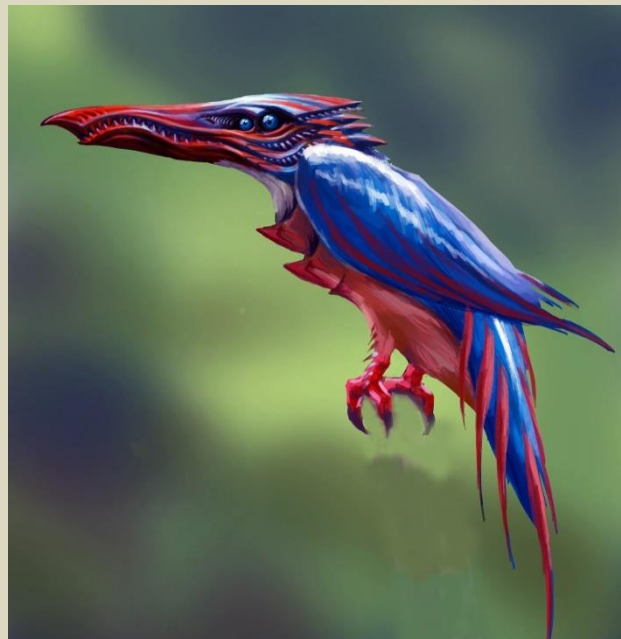
However, because the Phantom somehow entered our Kingdom, which caused the Potestatem Jewel to be lost, and cast into the earthly world, then fall into the hands of a Human Being, specifically in your hands, and as a result, the laws of Ouopqia Yonteia have been shaken. The “*Ancient of Days*” has allowed you to be here; else you could not have entered, but instead would be a pillar of salt at the bottom of the waterfall you entered.

As long as he trusts your good will, it seems you will survive, but no one knows for sure, you could become a pillar of salt at any moment or be killed by the Phantom or his Minions. Your fate is completely in your hands, and in the hands of the Creator.

Zachariah was greatly humbled by the things Muszaka had told him, and realized the difficult task he had before him.

He asked Muszaka to tell him everything that he knew about Socrateious, and the two of them talked for hours about it.

Then Zachariah saw the Raptorbird gently floating down to land, and Unicoata following not far behind.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 29: The Raptorbird's Message

The Raptorbird landed in The Tree of Golden Fruits and perched on one of its branches close to Zachariah.

Unicoata landed next to the wounded Tree Troll, Troglodytus, and using his magical powers, begin to heal him.

The Raptorbird begin speaking to Zachariah saying: As I told you, I would bring the Unicorn to help you, and he is now here.

Now listen carefully what I have to tell you, and do all the things you hear from me, else you will never make it across The Sea of Mist or enter into the Land of Occultatus.

In the morning, when you see the Blue Planet rise into the sky, mount the Unicorn, Unicoata. However, take no weapons of any kind with you. Around the Unicorn's neck there will be a golden reins, clutch it tightly in your hands. Then gently whisper this word in one of his ears: "Tolle Guga".

The Unicorn will then take flight and head into the Sea of Mist. While you are flying through the mist, you must not look down, in going or coming back, else you may see forbidden things. If that happens, your mind would go into shock and you would never recover, you would be as brain dead. Therefore, no matter how tempted you might become, you must never look down, look only upwards, sideways or straight forward or keep your eyes closed.

Once you have passed through The Sea of Mist, you will enter the Land of Occultatus. There it is safe for you to look down. Beware however, there is known to be a strong wind that blows in a circular motion around the City of Occultatus.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If you are not clutching the reins firmly, the wind will blow you off the Unicorn, and you will fall to the ground and die.

Once you enter the city, the Unicorn will land in front of a large castle, right next to its entry doors. There you can dismount from Unicoata and approach the doors.

One door will be solid silver and the other solid gold. Next to each door there will be a basket, and each basket will contain a wand. One end of the wand will have a handle and the other end a ball.

Pick up either of the wands by its handle and knock three times on the silver door, and five times on the Gold door with the ball end of the wand, then place the wand back into the basket.

At no time should you knock on the doors with your hand or touch the doors with any part of your body. If you do so, you will instantly parish, never to be seen again.

If you do not knock in the order that I have told you, you will also instantly parish, never to be seen again.

After a few moments, assuming you have followed these instructions correctly, the doors should open and you can enter. You will be greeted by a Maiden Elf of unimaginable and alluring beauty.

Do not gaze upon her with lust or touch her in any manor, just look at her with a smile, bow your head and say, "Greetings Fare Maiden", I am here to see Socrateious.

Then, if all has gone well, she will take you to Socrateious. What happens after that will be between you and Socrateious.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Now have you clearly understood these things that I have told you, and do you have any questions? And take heed, if you forget any of the things I told you, most likely you will perish and never be seen again.

Zachariah was quiet and thought for a few minutes and then replied. Yes, I understand all that you have said to me, I will surely remember everything, and will carefully follow the instructions you have given me.

However, I do have one question, if I should perish for any reason, what will happen to the Potestatem Jewel? Raptorbird replied, I cannot say what would happen to it, or what would happen to our Kingdom.

The Potestatem Jewel was placed into our Kingdom by the “*Ancient of Days*”, and he also created our Kingdom and populated it.

Therefore, only the “*Ancient of Days*” knows the destiny of these matters. One thing appears evident, however, He seems to be guiding you to help our Kingdom, to save its Jewel of life, and our Queens. And Zachariah replied:

Yes, that does seem to be what's happening, however, as a Human Being, I do have frailties, and I just hope those frailties don't cause my demise, or the demise of your Kingdom.

Then Zachariah, feeling a bit exhausted, felt he should sleep for a while before the rising of the Blue Planet. Then Fancytail snuggled next to him, and with its purring lulled him to sleep.

Unicoata had finished healing Troglodytus from his wounds, and he was very grateful, and thanked Unicoata several times. Then Troglodytus disappeared into the forest in search of the Phantom or any of his Minions.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then the Unicorn took to flight to scout around over The Sea of Mist. He knew that upon the rising of the Blue Planet, he was going to fly Zachariah through the mist, and wanted to be prepared as possible.

Chapter 30: Zachariah's Girlfriend, Lena

Meanwhile, back in the earthly world, Zachariah's girlfriend, Lena was becoming a bit concerned about him. She expected that he would only be gone for 4 or 5 days as he had told her, and that he would call her as soon as he returned. He had been gone well beyond that and he had not returned any of her messages that she left on this cell phone.

She had called his parents in hopes that they had heard from him and also checked with his Sisters. No one had heard from him since the day he left on his backpacking journey.

Lena decided to drive to the mountain forest town and check with the lodging facility where he had stayed before starting his hiking trip.

She thought they might know something about him or that he even might still be there. However, if he was there, she was going to give him a good scolding for not calling her.

She knew how much Zachariah loved the forests and nature, so it was possible he decided to stay longer.

She also knew that in mountain range areas, cell phone signals usually were hard to find and that may be why he hadn't returned her messages.

However, the two were very close, and she just had a sense that something wasn't right. It would take her almost a full day's drive to the mountain town so she decided to leave early the next morning.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She was in her final year of academic study and only had a few classes left to complete her degree. She knew that any class time she missed, she could easily make up.

She called both her parents and her best friend and let them know where she would be going. Her best friend offered to go with her, but she preferred to go alone thinking she would find Zachariah



Like Zachariah, Lena was an outdoors person, and she frequently visited State and National Wildlife Parks.

As a result, she owned her own inventory of camping and backpacking gear.

She was an experienced wildlife and nature photographer and was familiar with forest environments and also was well trained on how to survive in diverse forest terrains.

Therefore, she loaded up her SUV with all her backpacking, camping, and camera gear just in case she decided to go looking for Zachariah out in the mountain range.

She wanted to make an early night of it as she planned to leave for the mountain town right at sunrise. However, she made a trip to the nearby Quickmart to fill her gas tank and purchased some bottled water and a few snack items for her coming morning drive.

She arose in the morning about 6:00 am, just slightly before sunrise, took a quick shower and dressed in her backpack clothing.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah had given her the name and address of the lodging facility where he planned to stay, so she entered that information into the GPS in her SUV, and was on her way.

Chapter 31: The Flight

Meanwhile, Zachariah had just awoken from resting through the night. It was still early morning and the Blue Planet had not yet risen. Unicoata and Hipalyes were resting next to The Tree of Golden Fruits and Raptorbird was perched on a tree limb right above them.

Then Muszaka appeared with a bag full of fresh berries and nuts, and they ate and talked together. Within a short while the Blue Planet began to appear in the sky and Zachariah knew it was time for him to depart.

Muszaka said: “Go and mount the Unicorn. I will wait here for your return. Farewell and keep your wits about you.” Zachariah then left his bow and arrows, pocketknife and backpack under The Tree of Golden Fruits; went over to Unicoata and mounted him. He made sure the Potestatem Jewel was securely placed in his net and that it was firmly fastened to his body.

The Raptorbird shouted at him from the tree branch, farewell, and remember, “do not look down while you are flying over the mist.” Zachariah then whispered in Unicoata’s ear, “Tolle Fuga”, and the Unicorn immediately took flight and headed straight for The Sea of Mist.

The Hippogriff, Hipalyes who was flying alongside Unicoata had to stop at the border of the mist. This was because Hippogriffs do not possess the magical powers to sustain flight inside The Sea of Mist.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, he continued to fly around the mist, but did not enter it.

As Unicoata flew onwards, Zachariah looked only straight forward. Off in the distance, as far as he could see in front of him, there was only a smoky thick gray mist. He wondered how Unicoata knew what direction to fly in.

Then he started to hear strange and bizarre sounds coming from below. He heard howling and screeching, roaring and wailing, and cries for help. Instinctively he wanted to look down and see what was happening, and it took all his will-power not to do it.

After a short while, the sounds stopped, but then flashes and beams of multi-colored lights were shining upwards from below, and caused the formation of a beautiful, iridescent rainbow to form in the mist right in front of him. The temptation was overwhelming to look down and see what was generating those lights.

Once again, it took all his will-power not to do it. Unicoata flew right through the rainbow and continued flying onward. After what seemed like about an hour's time, the mist started to gradually dissipate, then completely faded away.

It was now safe for him to look down and he could see glowing trees, lush green meadows, fields of flowers with thousands of colors, and blue crystalline bodies of water.

Then, within a few minutes he saw a huge magnificent castle. It seemed to be made of a polished, glistening type of white granite, and was embedded with precious Jewel stones, diamonds, rubies, emeralds, sapphires and many others.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Suddenly a cold, roaring, swirling, powerful gust of wind came out of nowhere, and Zachariah struggled to stay mounted on Unicoata. It took all his physical strength to hold on and not be blown off.

Then, as suddenly as the wind came, it stopped, and the air was calm with only a warm gentle breeze. Within a few minutes, they were flying above the castle. Unicoata flew once completely around the castle and Zachariah could see beautiful flower gardens, fountains and spectacular sculptures around its grounds.

Chapter 32: The Landing, and the Maiden

Then Unicoata descended and landed in front of the castle's entrance doors. Zachariah dismounted from Unicoata and walked slowly approaching the doors. Directly in front of the door was a solid snow-white marble porch. It was so white that he did not want to step on it wearing his boots, so he removed them.

There were two doors, the left door appeared to be solid silver and the right door solid gold. They were shining so brightly he could barely look at them.

There were also two baskets, one at the bottom end of each door. Each basket had a wand in it, about two feet long with a handle on one end and a ball shaped object on the other end.

This was just as the Raptorbird had told me. I hesitated to pick up the wand. I was feeling a bit nervous. It had just sunk in to my thoughts that I was really here, standing in front of this magnificent Castle, just about ready to meet a 5,000 year old Alfheimian Toad Elf, whose wisdom was probably 100 times greater than my own.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I took a couple of minutes to focus, to steady my poise, and build up my confidence. Then I picked up the wand by its handle, and using the ball end of the wand, knocked three times on the silver door and five times on the golden door.

Being very careful not to touch either of the doors with any part of my body, I gently put the wand back in the basket and waited.

After a few short moments the doors fully opened. I slowly took several steps forward and entered in. Then, before my eyes, was this beautiful enchanted Human looking Maiden Elf standing right before me.

I was speechless and spellbound. Her beauty was like a piercing sword. She generated a power level of sensuality beyond anything I had ever felt before.

She was holding a rod in one hand, and on the top part of the rod was a winged bird-like object that shined like the Sun.

Her eyes were blue and bright, and twinkled like stars in the night sky. She looked at me and said, what do you seek here?



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I took a short step forward, smiled, bowed my head and said: “Greetings Fare Maiden, I am here to see Socrateious.” And she replied and said: “So shall it be, if you will kindly follow me, I shall take you to him.”

As I walked with her, I was very careful not to look at her with lustful eyes, even though the temptation was overwhelming.

Chapter 33: Meeting with Socrateious

She led me down a charming winding corridor decorated with pedestals of hanging vines and flower plants.

We passed several golden looking doors, and then we came to an exquisite looking wooden door. It looked like it was made of red mahogany or rosewood with beautiful polished grain.

The Elf Maiden opened the door and pointed inside, and said: “You may enter.” I entered the room and standing before me was one of the strangest looking Creatures I have ever seen.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was Half-Elf and Half-Toad. It stood about 4 feet high, had a head like a toad with a huge mouth, pointed ears and a pudgy nose. It had a chubby body with greenish skin, and Human like eyes and hands. It was wearing a red, robe like silk garment and had large bare feet with four toes.

It was Socrateious, and he spoke to me saying: Greetings good Sir and welcome, I presume you're the Human Being, Zachariah Jeffers, come to seek wisdom from me. I bowed before him and replied, yes, I am he, and its an honor to meet you, and I do seek your help.

Well, you must be a bit fatigued from your journey here, would you like some warm tea, or tonic. Thank you, some tea would be fine, I replied. Would raspberry flavor be ok? And I knotted my head, indicating yes, as raspberries were my favorite tasting delight.

Please follow me, we can sit and talk in my library. As I followed behind him, I noticed that Socrateious had a strange walk, kind of a hobble or sway to one side. We entered in another room. It was enormous. There were huge tall shelves and cases containing thousands upon thousands of books, more than ever could be counted.

The library was fully illuminated, but there were no windows, lamps or lights anywhere. To one side of me, I passed by a huge case full of small bottles with labels, hundreds and hundreds of them. Each one appeared to have a title written on it, identifying its content. I assumed they were some types of potions, elixirs and tonics.

We came to a beautiful rectangular wooden table and chairs. They were made from the same wood as his door, red mahogany or rosewood. A cup and pot of tea was already setting on the table prepared for me. Containers of sugar, milk and biscuits were next to it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Socrateious said: Please sit and enjoy your tea and we can talk. News has come to me of your tribulations with the Phantom and his Minions. I'm happy to see that you are well, it was an amazing feat that you survived the attacks.

The Phantom possesses awesome supernatural powers, and very few Creatures of any kind could ever survive a duel with him. Only with the assistance of the "*Ancient of Days*", could you have survived these attacks. Therefore, you must dwell within His favor.

Zachariah replied, yes I agree, I was blessed to have survived. And that is one of the reasons I have come to you for help.

I must learn how to destroy this Phantom, how to kill it or drive it out of Ouopqia Yonteia. I know the Phantom or his Minions are going to attack me again, and I must learn how to better defend myself.

Also, I seek information about the history and structure of Ouopqia Yonteia, about its two Queens and how they came to govern the Kingdom, and how they were deceived by the Phantom.

I have possession of the Potestatem Jewel, and need to return it to the Queens and to its Altar. To do this, however, I need more information to understand the challenges and tasks that I face.

I was told that only you could provide me with this information, and that is why I have come.

Socrateious replied: What you seek is hidden sacred information, and for a Human Being to have it would cause great danger to The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and to the many Creatures that inhabit it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah replied: Yes, I am a Human Being, but even so, I pose no danger to your Kingdom, the danger to your Kingdom is from the Phantom, his Minions, and the Queens losing their powers because the Potestatem Jewel is not resting on the sacred Altar.

Socrateious then said, both situations are a danger to Ouopqia Yonteia, but maybe we can work together to solve these problems. First, to show your good will, place the Potestatem Jewel on the small table next to you, so I can examine it, and have you polish it. I want to be sure it's the real Jewel, and that the Phantom didn't switch it on you, and that the one you have is only a look-alike.

I started to do it, but then remembered Muszaka's warning: "He will try to trick you out of possessing it, to get you to remove it from your net." So Zachariah replied: I believe I have already shown my good will by coming here at the risk of my life, and the only time I will ever remove the Potestatem Jewel from my net, is to place it directly on the Altar.

Chapter 34: The Temptation

Socrateious realized Zachariah was too wise to be tricked into giving up possession of the Jewel, even for a moment, which he thought, was a good thing. Then he mused, I will try to temp him out of it. Then he said, come with me, and I will show you one of the greatest treasures in the entirety of the universe.

Socrateious led Zachariah down a winding stairway to what appeared to be a doorway entrance to a chamber or cave. The door was magnificent as it had beautiful hieroglyphic carvings from top to bottom, and there were many types of fabulous jewels imbedded within the hieroglyphics. There was also a huge crystalline gemstone type of lock on the door.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



Then, Socrateious pulled a key out of the pocket of his robe and unlocked the door, and said to me: Open the door and enter in, look around, then come back and tell me what you saw. I opened the door and stepped in. I was overwhelmed with awe, shock, and disbelief. I saw huge piles of brilliant sparkling gold, and what appeared to be thousands of attached chambers, all filled with piles of gold.

The chambers seemed to go on endlessly in every direction, although I thought surely they must end somewhere.

I turned around and left the chamber. Socrateious closed the door and locked it, and I followed him back to the library.

We sat back down at the table and Socrateious asked me, what did you see in there? Well, I saw chambers filled with piles of gold.

The chambers seemed to stretch on endlessly. You saw correctly Socrateious replied.



There is ten times more gold in those chambers than exists in the entire earthly world. So this is what I will do, I will give you any amount of gold that you desire for the Potestatem Jewel.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And, I will have the gold delivered anywhere in the earthly world that you desire and see that you get back there safely.

Zachariah replied, well that is certainly a generous offer, however, unlike most Human Beings, I care nothing about wealth, and I don't even like gold, so I will just keep the Jewel for now.

Socrateious was amazed and perplexed, what kind of a Human Being could possibly resist receiving unlimited wealth. Then Socrateious thought, every young man dreams of having a beautiful, sensual woman to give him the pleasures of Human life, and to stay young and never age.

Therefore, I will offer him something he cannot resist. Then Socrateious said to him. As long as the Potestatem Jewel is in your possession, it poses a great danger to you.

The Phantom and his Minions will hunt you relentlessly, and you risk losing the Jewel to them. I can care for it here, keep it safe, and get it back to the Queens and its Altar.

Therefore, I can relieve you of this daunting responsibility and give you a euphoric life in the earthly world. Do you remember the Elf Maiden that greeted you when you arrived? Her name is Pulchritudosa.

Zachariah replied, Yes, I will always remember her, as her beauty and sensuality is beyond imagination. Then Socrateious said: Let me introduce her to you. Socrateious got up, went to the door and opened it and Pulchritudosa came in.

She went over to Zachariah and introduced herself to him. She was far more beautiful than any earthly woman. Then she whispered something in Zachariah's ear and kissed him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah seemed spell-bound, unable to speak or move. Then Socrateious opened the door again, and Pulchritudosa left the library. Soon Zachariah got his wits back about him.

Now listen carefully Zachariah about what I am willing to give for the Jewel. I will give you Pulchritudosa, you can take her back to the earthly world, she will become as an earthly woman, but yet, will be far more beautiful. She will love and care for you. If you desire, she can become your wife and bear children for you.

Even though she will be as an earthly woman, she will retain her magical powers. She will never age or become ill, and she will give you the greatest sensual pleasures a man could ever desire. She would be your friend and companion, and never do anything to make you angry or unhappy. If she bears children for you, they also will develop magical powers and live wonderful lives.

In addition, I will give you a health elixir, and an anti-aging potion. Once you drink it, you will never get sick or ill and you will not age. You can enjoy your life with Pulchritudosa for as many years as you desire.

And one other thing, you will always have enough wealth to sustain whatever life style you desire. You can live modestly, or any level above that. That will be entirely in your control.

What say you to this, Zachariah Jeffers?

Yes said Zachariah, this would be the greatest life any Human Man could possibly want, and I thank you for these wonderful offers, however, I already have a lady in the earthly world that I love, and that loves me. Also, if I were to stay young and never age, then I would miss and important part of my life that I never experienced.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, I would prefer to keep the Potestatem Jewel and continue my quest.

It is not necessary for you to make other offers said Zachariah, because I will not accept them. If you cannot help me with the information I requested, I can respect that. Therefore, if that is the case, I will take my leave, depart, and bid you farewell.

At this point, Socrateious felt he could trust Zachariah. No normal Human Being could ever refuse such offers. Zachariah just couldn't be tempted by wealth or any pleasures of the earthly world.

And Socrateious said to Zachariah, I am joyed that you did not accept my offers, because now I feel confident that I can trust you; that you are a Human Being of good heart with integrity and honesty, and that you stand in favor with the "*Ancient of Days*". Therefore, I will do all I can to help you.

Chapter 35: The Bond of Trust and the History

All I ask from you, that you may receive my help, is that you sign a sacred oath never to reveal any of the information you receive from me or any information you have learned about the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, to any other Human Beings or to anyone in the earthly world.

And, if you break this oath, you will surely be cast into the Dark Kingdom of Existence, never to return. And Zachariah replied, yes, let me have the oath document, and I will sign it.

And so it was, Socrateious presented him with the document, and Zachariah signed it, and a bond of trust was formed between them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Socrateious said, for the rest of today and until tomorrow, you should rest and refresh yourself, then in the morning I will reveal to you what you are seeking.

Pulchritudosa will show you to a room where you can rest and have some food and drink, and she will bring you back to the library in the morning, and we shall start.

Then, Pulchritudosa led Zachariah to a nearby room and opened the door for him and said, enter, you may rest here, and I will come for you in the morning.

Zachariah entered the room, it was filled with magnificent wooden furniture, vases filled with beautiful plants and flowers and a large feather bed for sleeping.

There was also a table there filled with lavish foods and drinks, and many other items that Zachariah had never seen.

This was not something that Zachariah had expected would happen, and for the moment, he was engulfed with relief, excitement, and joy.

The next morning, just as Socrateious had said, Pulchritudosa returned to Zachariah's room and led him back to the library where Socrateious was waiting. I hope you rested well said Socrateious, and that you are ready to begin.

Oh yes Zachariah replied, and I thank you for your kind hospitality.

Then Socrateious pointed around to all the books in the library and said: Among these books is all the recorded history of the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, since the beginning of time when it was created.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It all begin when the “*Ancient of Days*” formed two Beings in his own image and called them Humans, a male and a female, a man and a woman. In the earthly world, you know them to be Adam and Eve.

He had formed them out of one of His heavenly bodies that he called Earth, and he also formed on Earth a garden and named it Eden, a beautiful paradise for dwelling.

He populated it with fruit bearing trees, lush berry vines, and beautiful flora of all kinds, crystal clear flowing waters, and wonderful animals. He placed the Tree of Life in it so everything would stay healthy, vibrant, never age and live forever.

Then he placed the Humans that He created, Adam and Eve in the mist of Eden so they could live in paradise, and He could fellowship with them. However they were as babes, having very limited knowledge and no awareness of emotions. So the “*Ancient of Days*” placed a Tree of Knowledge in the garden.

This was also a fruit bearing tree, and yielded many different kinds of fruits. Each fruit provided a specific area of knowledge. So anyone that ate these fruits would gain the knowledge contained in that fruit.

The “*Ancient of Days*” regularly visited with Adam and Eve and told them, I have placed a Tree of Knowledge in the garden, however, you must not eat any fruits from this tree. Do not even attempt to pluck a fruit from this tree. They have not yet ripened, and are not sweet, and they are not eatable.

When the fruits have ripened, I will come to you, and show you which ones to pick and eat, but until then, you must not pick or eat any of them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Both Adam and Eve told the Creator, We will honor what you have told us and will not eat any fruits from this tree until you say.

Now within the Creator's Kingdom there were many Angelic Beings. One of these Beings, called Lucifer (meaning the shining light) was very powerful, and was greatly revered within the Creator's Kingdom. Sadly, however, he allowed himself to become jealous towards Adam and Eve because of the amount of attention the Creator was giving them. He mused, and sought to create disharmony between them.

Then without the Creator's consent, he stealthily entered the Garden of Eden, and by using his angelic supernatural powers, deceived and beguiled the woman, Eve, into picking one of the fruits from the Tree of Knowledge, and she ate of it.

To make matters worse, she gave a piece of the fruit to Adam, who also ate of it.

Sadly, the fruit she had picked was the fruit containing the knowledge of good and evil. After eating this fruit, Adam and Eve lost their innocence, and they were no longer as babes, and had become aware of decadent pleasures, and impious erotic emotions.

When the creator returned to visit them, and found they were no longer as babes, that they had eaten the fruit and lost their innocence. He became anguished. He felt that Adam and Eve had disrespected Him, and was also much disturbed at Lucifer for what he had done.

It is written that the Creator being anguished decided to chastise Adam and Eve and also Lucifer for the wrong he had done. He no longer felt Adam and Eve were worthy to dwell in the Garden of Eden paradise.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And, He also felt that Lucifer was no longer worthy to dwell in His Heavenly Kingdom. Lucifer, however, was very clever, and had influenced other Angelic Beings to support and assist him in creating disharmony towards the Humans. Because of this, there was much disruption and confrontation in the Creator's Kingdom.

Therefore, the "*Ancient of Days*" formed two new Kingdoms. Firstly He removed the Garden of Eden from Earth and placed it in a different dimensional realm, outside of the earthly realm. He named it Ouopqia Yonteia meaning beauty and enchantment.

He formed all sorts of Enchanted Beings and Creatures, many of which were Elves and Fairies, and placed them all there, and it became the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and all its inhabitants were benevolent and dwelled together in joy and harmony.

He left Adam and Eve to dwell on Earth which was no longer a paradise environment, and they had loss their immortality. From this point on, they would have to live in a normal earthly environment. The Creator would still help them, but they had to labor in order to survive.

Secondly, He created a Realm of Darkness below His Heavenly Kingdom, also in a separate dimension, and apart from both the Earthly and Yonteian realms. The Realm of Darkness had no illumination and was only a black empty world, and only hot fire brought illumination.

He placed Lucifer within it, and all other Angelic Beings and Creatures that had supported and followed Lucifer. He named it Sheol, and it became the Kingdom of Sheol or also called the Kingdom of Darkness.

The Creator said to Lucifer, this is your Kingdom, and I give you authority over it, and you must dwell there within it forever.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Lucifer and his followers became resentful and hateful because the creator had removed them from His kingdom and placed them in Sheol. He swore to take revenge against the Creator and the Humans, and threaten to bring corruption to both the Earthly and Yonteian Kingdoms, to destroy them if possible, and to enslave their inhabitants.

The Creator placed an invisible barrier around the Kingdom Ouopqia Yonteia so nothing could enter it. Then from its inhabitants, He selected the wisest male Elf and the wisest female Fairy, and wed them together, and enshrined them to be the King and Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia and to govern over the Kingdom and all its inhabitants.

The Creator gave them a precious and powerful Jewel, a crystal diamond like stone, and an Altar for it to rest upon. He called it the Potestatem Jewel. The Creator embedded enormous energy into it, the energy of life, healing, illumination, beauty, enchantment and magic.

He gave the King and Queen authority over the Jewel and told them, care for it, protect it, and keep it clean and polished. When it glows and you touch it, you will draw energy from it, which will give you all the powers you need to govern over the Kingdom and its inhabitants.

However, if any other inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia touch the Jewel or attempt to possess it, they will instantly be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist. The *“Ancient of Days”* also told them, I have created an invisible barrier around the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and no one or anything can pass through it.

Therefore, I will give you the authority to create a hidden gateway that anyone can pass through, in or out, and only you shall have control over it, and no one will be able to pass through it without your consent, else they would be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Beware however, you must never allow a Human Being to pass through it or to enter the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Human Beings are forbidden from entering the Kingdom and anyone that allows or helps a Human Being to enter the Kingdom, would be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist.

Also, I will give you a Charter that defines the laws and usage of healing, illumination, beauty, enchantment and magic, and you and all the inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia must abide by the laws of the Charter. If the use of these powers are abused, or if the laws are not upheld, than a severe wrath will fall upon the Kingdom.

Then, the King and Queen that the Creator had enshrined, together, they governed the Kingdom for over 5,000 years until they passed. During their reign they had three daughters who became Princesses, Magaishila, Beaiallua, and Decorumuna. Sadly, however, the youngest of the three daughters, Decorumuna, entered the hidden gateway without approval and vanished, and she has never been seen since that time. It is unknown what happened to her. Some believe she still is alive and dwells in an unknown realm.

The remaining two Princesses never wed, and after the King and Queen passed, the *“Ancient of Days”* enshrined the two Princesses to become Queens of the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

He divided their powers, and gave one the authority over Illumination and Beauty, and the other, authority over Enchantment and Magic, and both were given unlimited healing powers. And since that time, the two Queens have governed the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Directly below the Queens in authority is The High Council of The Order of The Elves. This council is made up of nine Elves, each have equal authority. And they assist the Queens in governing the Kingdom.

Of the nine Elves, one will be appointed the Senior Council Member, and will directly council the Queens, and help organize the many tasks the Queens have to handle each day.

This is the basic history and structure of Ouopqia Yonteia. As you can see, it was once the Garden of Eden in the earthly world, then, the “*Ancient of Days*” moved it, and transformed it into an enchanted magical Kingdom populated with many types of Benevolent Creatures.

Chapter 36: Enter the Phantom

So it has existed peacefully and harmoniously for thousands of years until recently, when a Phantom from the Dark Side of Existence, from the Kingdom of Sheol, somehow was able to surreptitiously pass through the hidden gateway, and enter the Kingdom.

No one in the Kingdom knows how this happened, and only recently did we discover that it had occurred.

Then, all of a sudden, there started to be disagreements and confrontations between the Kingdom’s inhabitants, which had never happened before, even the Queens were affected by it, which caused the loss of our life giving Jewel, the Potestatem Jewel.

And sadly, despite all our efforts, we still have not been able to identify who the Phantom is, because he can be invisible or transfigure himself into different forms, and appear to be part of the Yonteian community.

Now, I will tell you what I know about Phantoms.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Phantom in our Kingdom is very powerful and may even be Lucifer himself, as he swore to destroy our Kingdom and enslave all Yonteians, however, we do not know if it is Lucifer or one of his Specters that he has empowered.

Sadly, a Phantom cannot be killed. It once was a Heavenly Angelic Being before it turned malevolent, and it has immortality, so it will exist forever.

If it transforms itself into some type of Being or Creature, the form its taken can be killed, but not the Phantom inside of it. However, Phantoms can be trapped and captured, then restrained or imprisoned, and they can be forced to take unbreakable oaths, and to return to The Dark Kingdom whence they came.

To permanently rid the Phantom from Ouopqia Yonteia, it must be identified. Every Phantom has an identity, a name or title, so it must be compelled or coerced into identifying itself.

When a Phantom transforms or transfigures itself, it takes all of its energy to do it, and to maintain its form. If the form, its host body is killed, like when you shot an arrow into the Black Panther and killed it, the Phantom turns into a misty vapor for a brief time before it vanishes.

This is when it is at its weakest state and becomes friable and vulnerable. During that time, and only then can it be captured. Once its captured, it can be imprisoned.

Then, once imprisoned, it can be coerced into identifying itself, and made to return to The Dark Kingdom from whence it came, and forced to take a binding vow that it will never return.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, to capture and imprison a Phantom is very dangerous, and takes great skill and cunning, and few can do it. And Zachariah replied, if you will tell me how, I will try to do it. I have nothing to lose, because the Phantom is going to continue to attack me as long as I have the Jewel.

This is true Socrateious replied, so listen carefully and I will tell you. All Phantoms have one great irresistible desire, to kill a young Unicorn, and to drink its blood and consume its flesh. However this rarely ever happens because young Unicorns are always very protected by their parents, Elves, Fairies and Hippogriffs. Sadly, however, it has happened a few times in the past, in the earthly world.

Each time, some of the young Unicorn's blood was recovered and put into a potion bottle and stored. When a Phantom detects the scent of a Unicorn, it will transform itself into some type of beast that can easily kill and eat a Unicorn, usually a Wolf or Panther.

It will stealthily approach the Unicorn, leap on it and kill it. In this way, a Phantom can be lured into a deception and be captured. There are certain items you will need to capture a Phantom. Here is a list of the items you will need:

- 1 - A small empty corked potion bottle
- 2 - A small corked potion bottle containing young Unicorn blood
- 3 - A large empty corked water bottle
- 4 - Several large freshly picked Star Flowers
- 5 - Bow and Arrows
- 6 - A young Unicorn from our Kingdom

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I can give you the two potion bottles needed, and you can take them with you. Take care, however, not to lose or misplace the bottles or damage them in any manner.



You already have the bow and arrows you need, and the Elf, Muszaka, will help you get the other three items. Now listen carefully to what you must do, and you cannot make a single mistake:

You must find and pick several Star flowers with long stems. The Star flower is white and has six peddles on it, and will be shaped like a Star.

The stem produces an oily liquid that has a heavenly floral scent. Squeeze the liquid out of the stems into the empty potion bottle and seal it with the cork.

Find a place in the forest that has a small clearing with an area you can conceal yourself, but it must be very near to the clearing.

Then place the young Unicorn in the clearing so it appears to be resting, has no one around it, and is defenseless.

Then take your bow and arrows, the two potion bottles, and the large water bottle and conceal yourself in the place that you selected, within the flora. Then wait for the Phantom to come.

However, you will not know when its going to come. It could come on the first day, or it may take several days, but you must always be alert and ready with your bow struck.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Phantom will appear in the form of a beast to attack and kill the Unicorn. When the attack is made, you must shoot your arrow so it strikes the beast either in the head or heart. This will kill the host body of the Phantom, but it will take a minute or so for the host body to die, but the Phantom inside will remain alive.

Then you must quickly do three things, first uncork all three bottles.

Place several drops of the Unicorn's blood from the potion bottle into the empty water bottle, than place the cork back into the potion bottle.

Tie a scarf around your mouth and nose so the air you breathe is filtered. Then take the large water bottle and its cork, and the potion bottle containing the star flower oil and stand next to the dying beast.

The moment the beast dies, the Phantom will come out of it in the form of a floating greenish vapor or mist. When you see the vapor appear, then quickly take the water bottle; lift it, and hold it next to the vapor.

The Phantom vapor will detect the scent of the Unicorn's blood inside the water bottle and will enter into the bottle.

Once the vapor has completely entered into the water bottle, take the potion bottle containing the Star Flower Oil, and put several drops into the water bottle and quickly cork it.

If you do these things successfully as I have said, then you will have captured the Phantom and have control over him.

However, there are risks, so please take warning. If you do not wisely conceal yourself in the trees and flora and the Phantom detects you, he will attack and kill you before you can even shoot at him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If you miss him with your arrow shot, he will attack and kill both you and the Unicorn. If however, after you have successfully shot the beast, and when it dies, the vapor of the Phantom will rise out of it.

While you are holding the water bottle next to the vapor, you must not breathe any of the vapors into your body. If you breathe in even the smallest particle of the vapor, you will die within minutes.

After the Phantom vapor has entered the water bottle, if you do not cork it quickly enough, the Phantom will escape and kill you instantly.

So do you clearly understand what you must do and the risks you are taking?

Zachariah replied, yes I understand all these things very well, and I do not feel it is me that is taking the risk, its more the Phantom taking the risk by attacking the Unicorn, so we shall see what happens.

If I do, however, capture the Phantom in the water bottle, then what will happen?

The bottle containing the Phantom should be given to the Council of the High Order of The Elves.

They will keep the Phantom imprisoned in the bottle until it agrees to identify itself and take a binding oath to return to the Kingdom of Darkness, and never return to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia again.

Once it takes the oath, they will take it outside the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, release it, and it will return to the Kingdom of Darkness where it will stay for eternity.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

While its in the bottle, the scent of the oil drops from the Star Flower's stem will cause fragility and severely torment the Phantom minute after minute until it relents.

The heavenly fragrance of the Star Flower's Oil will drive the Phantom into lunacy, because they cannot stand its aroma, and eventually, it will do anything to gain its release. This is why it will relent to the Elves' demands.

Now I have given you all the information that you sought, is there anything further I can do for you? And Zachariah replied, yes there is one small thing, after I have left, if you would kindly mention to Pulchritudosa, that if I had not already had an earthly Woman in my life that I love, I would surely have wanted to marry her.

Then Socrateious gave him the two small potion bottles, and Zachariah exited the Castle, found Unicoata waiting on him, and mounted him. He whispered "Tolle Fuga" in this ear, and they took flight.

Chapter 37: The Return Flight

Zachariah knew the strong wind was coming and braced himself securely to Unicoata. This time he passed through it without any struggle. Zachariah then came to the bright flashes and beams of multi-colored lights. The rainbow was still there and Unicoata flew through it. Zachariah was careful not to look down.

Then the sounds came. This time, Zachariah ignored them and pretended like he did not even hear them. Then he could see the mist was fading and the Tree of Golden Fruits off in the distance.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The mist cleared and Unicoata started to descend. Then suddenly, he heard a terrorizing screeching roar.

A huge Basiliscus was diving right for Unicoata at a high speed.

There was nothing Zachariah could do, except to hold on tightly to Unicoata.



The Basiliscus passed over Unicoata, and with force, knocked Zachariah off the Unicorn. He started falling to the ground, surely to die.

Then the Hippogriff, Hipalyes, who had seen what was happening, swooped down and grabbed Zachariah while he was falling in the air, and gently set him upon the ground.

Then the Unicorn, Hipalyes, and the Raptorbird all quickly attacked the Basiliscus. A fierce battle ensued, and all were wounded.

Luckily, the Basiliscus was the most severely wounded, and flew off in retreat. Muszaka, seeing the three were wounded, immediately departed and went to find Unicoata's mate, Unilacia, who was just a short distance away.

He and Unilacia hurried back. Upon arriving, Unilacia using her magical power begin to heal their wounds and soon all were fine.

Then Muszaka went to find Zachariah where the Hippogriff had set him down.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, Zachariah had been running swiftly towards the Tree of Golden Fruits, as he was concerned about what might have happened.

Muszaka saw him approaching and decided to wait for him.

Within a few minutes Zachariah was back at the Tree of Golden Fruits and everyone warmly greeted him. Zachariah thanked Hipalyes for rescuing him when he was falling, and then thanked all of them for fighting and chasing off the Basiliscus.

Then Zachariah thought to check the items he was carrying, the two potion bottles and the Potestatem Jewel.

He was relieved to find that he still had them, and all undamaged.

Zachariah and Unicoata had made it back safely, and now everyone could rest easy for a while.

Chapter 38: Searching for Zachariah

Meanwhile, back in the earthly world, Lena had just arrived at the mountain forest town and went directly to the lodging facility where Zachariah had stayed.

It was about 4:00 PM and she could see the registration office was still open.

She walked up to the registration desk and was greeted by an older somewhat withered looking man.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Good afternoon he said with a smile. My name is Carl, I'm the Innkeeper here, and how can I help you?

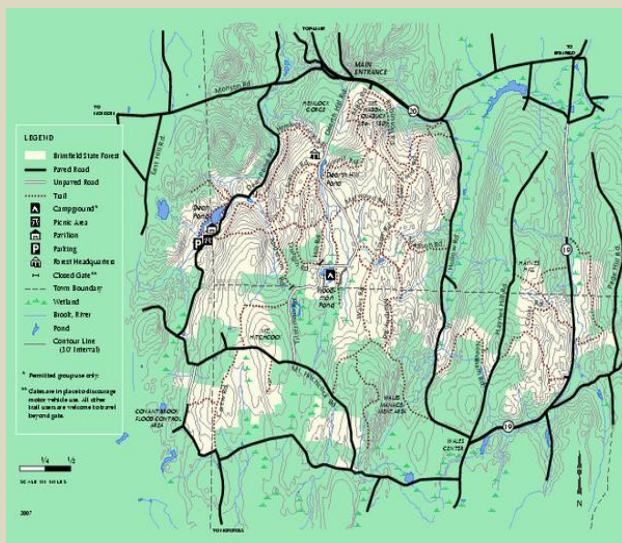
Yes, I'm Lena Scott, and I am looking for my boyfriend, Zachariah Jeffers, he recently stayed here and was to go on a backpacking trip on some of the nearby mountain trails.

However, he has not returned as scheduled, and his family and I are concerned about him.

She pulled out a photo of Zachariah from her wallet and handed it to Carl and said: May I ask, have you seen or heard from him? Oh yes Carl said, a very nice young man.

He stayed here one night with us and left early the next day to go hiking. He left a bag of items for us to keep in our guest storage safe until he returned, but so far, he has not come back to reclaim them.

Immediately, Lena became alarmed, knowing something was wrong, and she asked him, would you happen to know what area he went to start his hiking?



Carl replied, well, not for sure, but I have an idea. Before he left, we chatted for a while about the hiking trails nearby.

I gave him one of these small mountain trail maps to take with him, and recommended two of the most scenic trails that I have knowledge of.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I can't be sure that he chose either of them because there are numerous other trails to select from, but he seemed excited about the two that I had recommended.

Let me give you one of these maps, and I will mark an X on the trails that I recommended. Lena took the map, looked at it, studied it for a moment, and then put it into her pocket.

Thank you kindly she said, if you have a room available, I would like to rent one for the night. In the morning, I would like to scout around some of the trails.

Carl handed her the registration book and she filled in the information and gave him one of her credit cards. Carl took the book from her but not the credit card.

I am not going to charge you for this room. Zachariah was very polite and respectful to me and I also am concerned about him. So you are welcome to stay here free while you search for him, and Carl handed her a room key.

That's very kind of you Lena replied, I am going to leave early in the morning for the trails. If Zachariah should come back while I am gone, please tell him I am out searching for him.

Lena went back to her SUV and drove to the room's parking area. She moved all her gear into her room and took a warm bath. Afterwards, she got the mountain trail map Carl had given her and thoroughly studied it.

Of the two trails that Carl marked, she felt she knew which one that Zachariah most likely would have selected, so that is where she would start.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She had a bite to eat, and then pulled out a book she had brought with her and read for a while. She was tired from driving all day, dosed off, and went to sleep for the night.

She awoke early the next morning, quickly dressed in her hiking clothes, and arranged her backpack. She decided to leave her camera gear in the room, as she was more concerned about searching for Zachariah then she was about taking photos, and carrying the camera gear just was unnecessary weight.

She slipped her backpack on, left her room and started walking towards the forest where she knew the trails begin. She located the trail that she felt Zachariah most likely would have selected.

As she hiked, she carefully looked for any signs that might indicate Zachariah may have passed by in this area. She and Zachariah had hiked together many times and she knew Zachariah's hiking style and habits.

They had also done many overnight camping trips together as well, so she was familiar with the things that Zachariah usually did when he was in the forests. She had been hiking for about two hours when she came to a beautiful flowing stream of crystal clear water.



Oh My!! Zachariah would have really liked that. She hiked up and down both sides of the stream, carefully looking around.

Then she saw something, and became highly excited. It was a crusty boot print that had dried hard in the mud just off the edge of the stream.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was a deep imprint and she could see the brand logo off the boot from where it was engraved on the boot soul.

It was the same brand logo of the boots that Zachariah's parents gave him for his birthday, and she could tell the boot print was from a brand new pair of boots.

She was sure the boot print was made by Zachariah.

She scouted around for a while longer and found several more partial boot prints. She could tell Zachariah was hiking up stream.

At this point, she decided to go back to her room and prepare for a longer hiking journey and overnight camping.

On her way back, she made several markers so she could easily find the same location when she returned.

When she got back to her room, she tried using her cell phone to call Zachariah's parents, and to inform them of what she had found and what her plans were.

However, she could not pick up a cell phone satellite signal and became frustrated. Then, she remembered that the registration office had a landline phone in it.

She hurried over to the office and told Carl about what she had found and asked to use the phone. Carl replied "sure", just help yourself, and she went over to Carl's desk and called Zachariah's parents.

Zachariah's mother, Marietta, answered the phone and Lena explained to her what she had found and what her plans were over the next few days. Then Lena called her own mother and told her the same information.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

After she finished her phone calls, she asked Carl for another mountain trail map. She marked on it the rout she would be taking and gave it back to Carl and said:

Just in case something were to happen to me, and I don't return, this is the rout and area I will be hiking and camping in. I'm not sure how long I will be gone, however, it could be a few days or longer.

Carl said okay, but be cautious and stay alert, because there are both Bears and Mountain Lions out in these forests. They usually don't bother Humans, but you can never trust a wild animal. She thanked him, and went back to her room and started to reorganize her supplies and backpack for overnight camping.

She had brought enough trail food for 3 or 4 days, but she also knew she could find edible food to eat in the forest. The next morning she was ready to go and quickly made it back to her markers.

As she hiked onwards, she was able to spot various signs that Zachariah had made when he was hiking up the stream. She felt certain this was the path the Zachariah had taken, and she was determined to follow it as long as she could.



She also noticed the raspberries and blackberries growing alongside the stream, and like Zachariah, she ate as many of them as she could, and stored some in one of her camping containers.

She saw a large flat boulder and thought, this would be a wonderful place to set and rest for a while.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So she found a comfortable place to set down, slipped off her backpack and rested. And she wondered, what could have possibly happened to Zachariah?

I pray he is not hurt or injured and unable to help himself. She knew that Zachariah was a strong athletic man and well educated in forestry and natural resources. If anyone could survive in the forest, it would surely be Zachariah.

She thought, perhaps Zachariah discovered something, a hidden cave or an old mine and somehow got trapped inside. She felt if he had found something like that, he would have been determined to explore it.

Lena felt she had rested enough, so she slipped on her backpack and continued hiking along the stream.

She had been hiking for several hours when she noticed an unusually large oak tree growing right next to the stream. She thought this oak tree must be at least two hundred years old to be that large.

It had soft green clover growing around it, and the clover flowers put a sweet scent in the air. Then she saw where a campfire had previously been made, and where a tent had been pitched. She was positive it was Zachariah's campsite.

When Zachariah made a campfire, he would always place stones in a certain formation around the campfire site. Also, when he extinguished the fire, he would completely cover it with dirt, and place several rocks over it.

She had watched him do it numerous times in the past when they were together on overnight camping trips.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There was no doubt in her mind that Zachariah had made that campfire, and that he had camped there. Sundown was coming soon, and Lena decided to make camp using Zachariah's campsite. She would even pitch her tent in the same spot the Zachariah had used.

Lena made her campfire using the fire pit that Zachariah had dug which already had stones placed around it.

Lena preferred tea over coffee; she filled her camping pot with water from the stream, set it over the campfire, and made herself a cup of hot Chamomile tea.



Several miles up-stream, and still at the waterfall, were Zachariah's three friends, Einstein, Tonto, and Clover. They were waiting there for Zachariah's eventual return.

Einstein, the Great Horned Owl smelled the scent of the burning campfire being carried by the wind. He took flight to investigate where the scent was coming from.



Within a few minutes, Einstein sighted the burning campfire, swooped down and landed in the large oak tree and perched on an over-hanging branch from where he could get a clear view of Lena.

Lena heard the rustling in the tree, she looked up and saw two glowing red eyes staring down at her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

This made her very nervous and gave her an uneasy feeling. Then Einstein let out a few hoots and Lena realized it was only an Owl. At that point, she felt much better, because she had no fear of Owls.

Lena finished her tea, rolled opened her sleeping pad and put it inside the tent. She laid down, covered herself with a camping blanket, and went to sleep for the night.

The next morning she arose, went down to the stream and washed up. Afterwards, she rolled up her sleeping pad, took down her tent and repacked her backpack.

Then she noticed the Owl was still perched in the tree and was watching her.

Since it was light, she could see him clearly, and recognized it was a large Great Horned Owl. She thought it was strange that he was still there, but didn't think that much of it.

She headed upstream continuing to look for more footprints and other signs that Zachariah may have left.

Then she saw the Owl fly over her head and land in a tree some distance ahead of her. There is something a little freaky about that Owl she thought, I've got a strange feeling about him.

Chapter 39: The Unexpected Snake

She continued hiking up stream for the next several hours when suddenly her worst nightmare occurred.

She had walked up on a large Venomous Snake and it was poised to strike her. She was terrified, and frozen in fear. She thought, if that Snake bites me, I am surely going to die.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Snake lunged at her and struck her boot, but its fangs didn't penetrate into her foot. The Snake then slithered closer for a second strike, to bite her leg.

But then in a blink of the eye, the Owl swooped down and grabbed the Snake in its claws and killed it.



Lena was dumbfounded and awe struck, she could not believe what had just happened.

That Owl had saved her life. Her heart was beating 90 miles per hour, and she looked for a place to sit down, to gather her emotions. Luckily, there was an old tree log just a few feet from her, and she sat on it.

She looked at her boot. She could see the venom oozing out from where the Snake had bitten it, and fully realize that could have been in her blood stream. In all her hiking and camping excursions, this was the first time she had ever encountered a Venomous Snake.

The experience was very frightening, and she prayed it would never happen again.

She looked around for the Owl, but there was no sign of him. Where could that Owl have gone, and what caused him to save my life?

After killing the Snake, Einstein flew back to the waterfall to find the Fox and Rabbit. He communicated with them telling them about Lena, that she was a Human Female, and that he sensed she was looking for Zachariah, and that she was almost killed by a forest serpent.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I'm going to send a message to Falatina in Ouopqia Yonteia. She needs to know there is a Human Female headed for the waterfall, and it appears that she is a friend to Zachariah. Falatina will tell the Queens, and we should hear back on what to do.

Lena decided she would walk at a slower pace and be more cautious at what might be around her. She knew that since she was walking so close to water, there could easily be various animals nearby.

Lena had a can of pepper spray in her backpack, so she took it out and strapped it to her jeans, which would give her quick access to it to defend herself, than she continued her hiking.

Chapter 40: Mystical Land of the Fairies

Meanwhile, now that Zachariah had gotten the information he needed from Socrateious, he was ready to form a plan to try and capture the Phantom. He told Muszaka everything Socrateious had told him about the Phantom, and how it was possible to capture it.

Muszaka replied, we cannot risk the life of a young Unicorn without the Queens approval, Therefore, Falatina and I will go to the City of Yonteia and visit with the Queens and explain to them these plans. Then, if they give their approval, I must find a Unicorn family that is willing to risk the life of a young Unicorn foal.

I do not know how long this will take me, so while I'm gone, you should continue your hiking to the City of Yonteia.

However, you must stay alert because the Phantom is surely outraged at you for killing his Dwarf Minion, and severely wounding the Basiliscus. And he is still after the Potestatem Jewel.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Raptorbird and Hipales will stay with you and try to protect you, however, that won't stop the Phantom or his Minions from attacking you, so keep your bow struck. So Zachariah ventured onward to the City of Yonteia with Fancytail by his side. After hiking most of the day, the Raptorbird came and landed next to Zachariah and said, stop and rest for a moment, I need to tell you something.

We are about to enter the Magic Forest, [The Land of the Fairies](#). This is the most enchanted and magical part of the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom. It is a sacred hallowed place and we must be careful not to disturb anything. You must not strike your bow at any time and stay as quiet as possible.

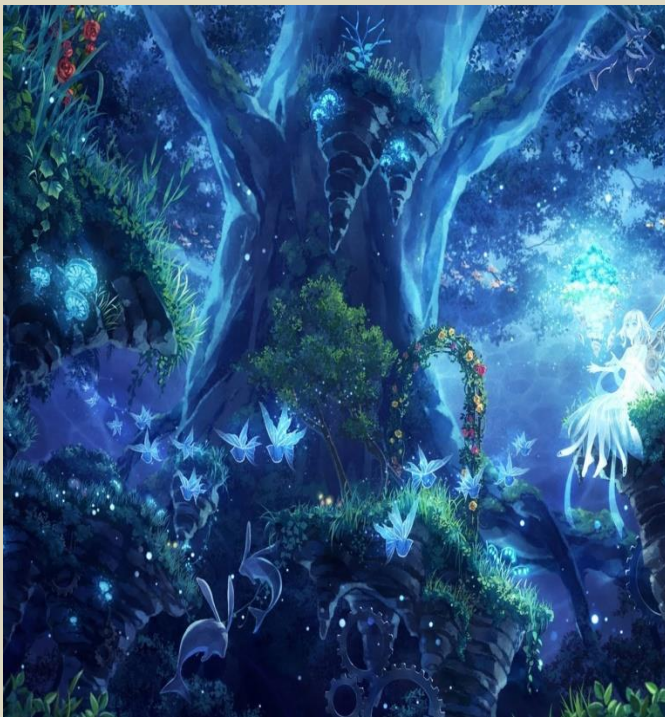


As you cross over this land, move slowly and graceful. Be very careful what you step on, look cautiously before making each step. Thousands of Fairies live in this land, and they are of many different sizes. Some are as small as a tiny butterfly and some as large as a Human size Elf. Everything in this land is very delicate, so whatever you touch, be very gentle and caring.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In addition to Fairies, its possible that you may see other Creatures, but do not be nervous or fearful of anything you see. The Phantom or any of his Minions would never enter into this land because it is hallowed, and is protected by powerful unseen forces.

Many things here are very magical and you may see things appear and disappear, change colors and shapes and make unusual sounds, many of which, your ears have never heard before.



Most of the Fairies and Creatures in this land have never before seen a Human Being. Some may be friendly, while others may be shy; curious, or even a bit frightened.

Many of the Fairies here have magical dust, try to avoid coming in contact with it, or you could become transfigured into a different form.

If a small Fairy or some tiny creature lands on you do not be startled or afraid, nothing in here will harm you in any way. Its possible that some of the Fairies or Creatures might speak to you. Some can speak with voice sounds, others will communicate telepathically.

If you choose to speak back, use a very soft and gentle voice, as most creatures here have sensitive hearing. Even some of the trees, and flora can speak, so don't be startled by it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If you see a tree with fruit on it, and you desire to eat it, you must first ask for permission. No Human Being has ever eaten a fruit from a magical tree in the Land of Fairies, and some of these fruits may be forbidden to eat. Speak to the tree and say: May I eat of your fruits?

Therefore, you must wait to receive a reply, if its okay for you to eat the fruit, it shall be given to you.

However, should you eat a fruit that has not been given, you would be transformed into a toad or ground slug, and would have to stay in that form for one year of your earthly time.

Some areas of this land will appear as day and some as night. Don't let this confuse you, pay no attention whether it is day or night, or you will become confounded.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

As Zachariah passed through the land he became mesmerized. He was seeing levels of beauty and enchantment that were beyond Human conception.

Then suddenly a group of small fairies surrounded him. Each one glowed and they were of many colors.

And Zachariah said to them, all of you are very graceful and beautiful and its my pleasure to meet you. They all chuckled with glee, and fluttered off.

Then Zachariah saw another Fairy that walked by right in front of him. She was much larger, very beautiful with mystical charm. Beams of light flashed around her, and her persona was like that of a Heavenly Angel.



Then off to my left, I could see a small Fairy's home made out of a magic mushroom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was small, charming and beautiful, and I wondered what the inside of the home might look like, and what kind of Fairies or other creatures might be living in it.

Who could have ever imagined that a land like this existed, and I, a 25 year old adult Human Man would be able to see and experience it.



I remember when I was a little boy, I used to dream if such places.

My mother used to tell me that magical places existed, and that we couldn't see them because they were hidden, but that if you believed in them, one day you would see them. Little did my mom know how right she was!



I heard some movement in a tree close by me and looked up to see what it was. There was an animal in the tree, and it was of the likes I have never seen.

It was kind of like Half-Fox and Half-Tiger. It had large pointed ears like a Fairy or Elf, a Cat like face, and Cat like claws, a long fluffy tail, and its fur was deep red, with black Zebra stripes.

It was amazingly beautiful and seemed very peaceful and friendly.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then I saw two small Fairies fly up to it and land on its back. The Fairies sprinkled some golden dust on it, and the animal began to glow and pulsate like a flickering campfire.

Directly below the animal were blue iridescent flowers, with tiny fairies setting in the center of each flower causing them to sparkle and glow.

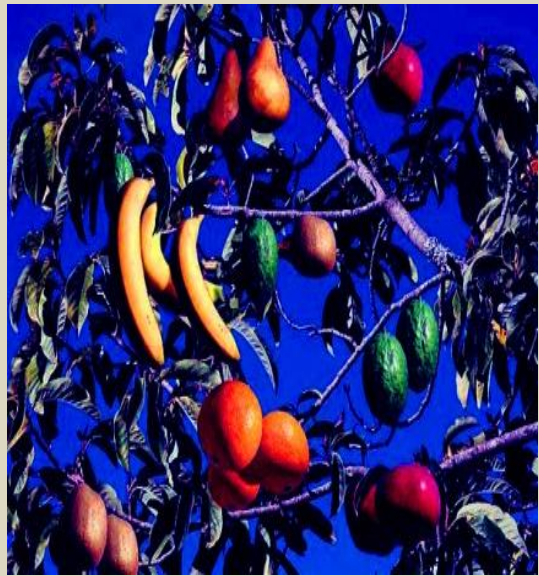
The splendor of the seen was spectacular, and I have no words that would enable me to describe how beautiful it was.

I kept slowly hiking forward, then before me was an enchanted tree that was filled with different types of fruits.

I immediately wanted to pluck some of these fruits and eat them, as I hadn't eaten anything in a while and was very hungry.

But then I quickly remembered what Raptorbird had told me, do not eat any fruits without asking permission.

Therefore, I stood in front of the tree, and said, may I eat of your fruits?



Then amazingly, one of each type of the fruits floated from the tree and hovered in the air right in front of me. I ate my fill and was very grateful.

As I looked forward, a short ways off I saw a golden shining light and behind it was the Queen Mother of the Fairies, Andromdena.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She was strikingly beautiful and graceful.

I was awed by her. She smiled at me, spoke to me and said: Welcome to our Land.

All the Fairies and Creatures here are your friends, and you are always welcome to visit us.



Then she pointed to an opening in the trees, and said to me. Look through here, and you will see where I live, in the Fairy Queen's Castle.

No Human Being has ever seen it before, and I thought you might like to see it. Its been there for thousands of years.

I looked through the opening and was totally awe struck.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I saw the most magnificent Castle imaginable. No words could describe it. It was beautiful and mystical, like a Mansion from Heaven.

Just a short ways ahead I could see a floating white mist. That was the ending boundary to The Land of the Fairies. I proceeded through the mist and was no longer in the Magical Forest.



That was truly and amazing experience. Certainly one I will remember all my life.

And I thought, if its ever possible, I would surely like to visit there again.

The Mother Queen of the Fairies had told me that I would always be welcome to visit.

Therefore, I hoped I could find a way to return.

Chapter 41: Falatina Returns

Then, within just a few minutes of leaving The Land of the Fairies, Falatina, the Yonteian Siren bird, flew out of the sky and landed next to me. She said, I have some information for you.

The Queens and I received word that back in the earthly world, a female Human Being is tracking and searching for you. She's following your trail along the stream to the waterfall. The Owl, the one you named Einstein encountered her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He said she was almost killed by a forest serpent, a deadly venomous snake, but he was able to kill it before it bit her. Do you know who this Human is, and why she is searching for you?

Zachariah was stunned and alarmed by this news. Oh My!! The only one it could be is my girlfriend Lena. She must have become worried about me because I did not come back in the time period she was expecting, and I have been unable to contact her.

However, I never imagined she would come searching for me in the mountain forests. She's really smart and knows forest terrain very well. She's been hiking with me many times, and knows how I travel in the forests. Somehow, she has picked up my trail and will surely follow it to the waterfall.

Once she gets there, she will figure out that's where I stopped, and she will start searching relentlessly. I think she is going to come to the conclusion that somehow I went behind the waterfall, and she is going to look for ways to do it herself.

I am highly concerned for her because she is vulnerable to the dangers of the forest and I can do nothing to protect her.

Falatina replied, yes, I understand, but there's also another problem. If the Phantom discovers she's your girlfriend and betrothed, that you love and care for her, and that she's right there at the hidden gateway, he will surely try to use her against you.

He may capture her, hold her as a hostage, and want to trade her for the Potestatem Jewel, or he may threaten to harm or kill her unless you give him the Jewel. This Phantom is very treacherous and wicked, and will do anything to get the Jewel from you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Oh this is horrible Zachariah said. I must think of something to protect her. And Falatina said, I can fly through the gateway and warn her and watch over her.

She is not like me Zachariah said. The moment she saw you she would flee in terror. Before she sees you, she would have to know something about you, that you are a creature from a different realm, not the earthly realm; that you can talk in Human language, that you are not a threat to her, and would not harm her.

Yes, I understand said Falatina, do you think she would be frightened of a Fairy that could speak? Well, Zachariah replied, at first she would be startled because she does not believe Fairies exist. Therefore, the Fairy must approach her in a subtle, cautious and gentle manner, and give her time to accept that Fairies are real.

Yes, I agree, and I have just the Fairy in mind that can do this, her name is Emeralda. She is one of the most cunning and ingenious Fairies in our Kingdom, and she's had interaction with Human Females before, and was able to keep them calm, and convince them of her good will, and she won their trust.



She's a medium sized Fairy and stands about 3 feet tall, has a warm soothing glow, and a gentle heavenly voice to Human ears. The Queens gave her very strong magical powers, and she uses them wisely.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I will ask the Queens to allow her to pass through the gateway and to find Lena.

Then, she will try and communicate with her, and give her enough information to keep her calm and settled. Then, she will tell her about me that I am a Yonteian Siren, and that I am half-Bird and half-Human.

After that, I will enter into the earthly world there by the waterfall and visit with her.

Zachariah replied, I think thats a good plan, however, all this is going to be a shock to Lena because she has no idea that other dimensional realms exist, and that other, Non-Human life forms exist, and that there could be a place in existence like The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. And even more shocking to her, will be that I have traveled to that Kingdom to return its life generating Jewel. This will be hard for her to comprehend.

Falatina replied, right at first, I will not tell her all these things, I will tell her only that you're safe and will return to her in time.

And Zachariah replied, but what if the Phantom or one of his Minions goes after her? Leave this to me, the Queens and I will come up with a plan to deal with this.



Meanwhile, if you think you might have a chance, a way to capture the Phantom, try to develop your plan, and see what comes of it.

Now Lena had been hiking almost non-stop for a full three days, and was nearing the waterfall.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 42: Lena Arrives at Waterfall

She was close enough that she could hear the roar from the falling water. She stopped to rest a moment and pulled out her trail map. There was no sign of a waterfall on it.

She had hiked well off the trails charted on the map. She was in an uncharted area that wasn't displayed on the map.

That would explain why there was no waterfall showing anywhere on the map. She continued hiking and finally made it to the waterfall. She was astounded by how large it was, and by all the colorful and exotic birds flying around it.

The falling water formed a beautiful cloud of white mist and there was a rainbow right above it. She could see lush vines, deep green moss, and colorful flowers growing around the waterfall.

She noticed the water appeared to be flowing right out of the rocks, directly out of the mountain cliff, which she thought was very unusual.

As she began to scout around the waterfall, she discovered Zachariah's campsite. She found the cave where he stayed, the Sun heated pond where he bathed, the campfire pit, the table, the bench, and the Altar that he build, and other miscellaneous items.

She was confused by the Altar, and could not understand why Zachariah would have built an Altar, that just didn't make any sense. She could see that Zachariah had been staying there for a while but he was nowhere in sight.

She spent the rest of the day looking for him, hiking all around the waterfall. She carefully examined his movements and the signs he left.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then, she came to a startling conclusion. There were no signs that Zachariah had left the campsite, but yet he wasn't here.

She found all the rope that Zachariah had made from the vine stems, and tried to figure out why he would have made all that rope and what he needed it for.

She was perplexed, why would Zachariah have built that Altar, and made all that rope, and where was he?

She also found a couple of the arrows at the side of the river that Zachariah made and concluded that he must have made a bow, but for what reason, and that made her feel a bit uneasy.

She knew Zachariah was not a hunter, and would never kill anything unless he needed to defend himself. She also noticed that Zachariah had painted the arrow's red which could only mean he wanted to find and reuse them after shooting at something.

Then she thought, if Zachariah didn't leave his campsite area, didn't backpack out of it, then he has got to be somewhere around here. He must have located a hidden mountain cave and went inside to explore. The way that water is flowing out of the rock must mean there is a cave somewhere around here, maybe that's what he needed the rope for, to climb up to reach the cave entrance or lower himself down to enter it.

The sun was starting to set, so she built a campfire in the pit that Zachariah had dug. He had left a pile of kindling next to it, so there was no need to search for tree branches. She had brought some marshmallows with her, and toasted a few over the campfire.

In the morning she thought, I am going to search for a cave, there has got to be one close by somewhere around here.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She also thought about the Altar. She knew that Zachariah had to have a profound reason to build an Altar.

She could see that Zachariah had embedded colorful stones in the Altar, and that it had a piece of polished slate on top of it.

This was really strange and bizarre. It was totally out of character for Zachariah to build an Altar for anything.

He wasn't overly religious and never worshiped anything that she knew of. Then she realized, that polished piece of slate he placed at the Altar top, Zachariah must have placed something on top of it, and that's why he built an Altar.

Maybe he discovered a cave, went in exploring, and found some type of rare Idol or ancient relic, and decided to build an Altar for it to rest upon. But even so, that would still be out of character for Zachariah.

Lena was tired from all the hiking and walking she had done, so she unrolled her sleeping pad and went to sleep next to the campfire.

The next morning when she awoke, she was startled to see a red Fox and Rabbit sitting a few feet away from her, watching her. She took the can of pepper spray from her jeans just in case they became aggressive.

She cautiously observed them and noticed they both had blue eyes, this is too weird she thought, these animals should not have blue eyes, and they should not be sitting together.

All Foxes hunt and eat Rabbits, and why would they be just sitting there staring at me. There something really strange going on around here and she felt a bit uneasy.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then she became even more perplexed when the Great Horned Owl, Einstein, flew down and landed next to the Fox. Then she reasoned, these animals must have known Zachariah, perhaps he made friends with them and they became his companions.

Then she realized, that's the same Owl that saved me from that venomous snake, and they all seem to be friends with each other.

This defies the laws of nature. Therefore, something atypical is going on here, and these animals should not be acting like this.

Lena knew she had gotten herself involved in something she didn't understand, something that was not normal. She just wanted to find Zachariah, the man she loved and one day hoped to marry.

She started her search for a cave and noticed right off that the three animals were following her, where ever she went, they went right behind. She spent until mid-day searching for a cave but found nothing.

She had thoroughly scoured all the nearby camp area and there just were no caves other than the small one that Zachariah used to sleep in. She went back to that cave and meticulously inspected it to be sure there were no undetected openings or a passage way that she may have missed, but there was nothing.

She went and sat down at the table and bench that Zachariah had made and had a bite to eat. The Rabbit came up and hopped into her lap and the Fox rubbed against her legs, and she caressed both of them.

Then she noticed something strange that really caught her attention. There were a number of exotic looking birds that flew around the waterfall. As she watched them, there was one particular type that sort of resembled an Albatross bird as it was quite large.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She saw it soar into the waterfall and disappear, and then reappear a short while later. So she thought there might be a cave or some sort of opening behind the waterfall.

However, she could see no possible way that a Human Being could go through that waterfall to see if there was a cave behind it.

However, she decided to go for a swim in the river to see if there could be an underwater cave or entrance.

The water was crystal clear, so if there was an entrance, it should be easy to spot. She knew the currents from the flow of the water would be strong and that she could only go so far before its force would become too strong to swim in.

So she entered the river as close to the falls as she could get and swam around from one side to the other, but found nothing. So she concluded if there was a cave behind the waterfall, it probably was located in the upper part of the waterfall where that bird had soared into the falling water.

The only other possibility she thought, was that there must be a hidden entrance that she had not been able to find. Maybe it was camouflaged or somehow concealed so it couldn't be seen; therefore, she would just have to keep searching.

It was also possible that Zachariah might return from wherever he was. And she thought, those animals were hanging around the campsite, maybe they were waiting on Zachariah to return.

Lena was a bit hungry, and she remembered that along the river side, there were wild raspberries and blackberries growing, so she pulled a storage container from her backpack and went off to pick some.

Chapter 43: Emeralda the Fairy

Little did she know that the Fairy, Emeralda, had passed through the gateway and had been watching her, and was waiting for the right time to expose herself, to become visible to Lena.

Lena walked along the riverside searching for the berry vines. She saw some lovely butterflies and tiny birds fluttering and flying about and some frogs leaping in and out of the water.

A short ways off, she spotted the berry vines growing, and they were full of berries. She walked towards them and opened her container. She got to the first group of vines and began picking and eating some of the berries.

Suddenly she heard a voice say to her, “these are wonderful berries, they’re very sweet and succulent.”

Lena was a bit startled; she looked all around and saw nothing unusual. Then she replied, who is speaking to me, and where are you? And the voice replied, I am a berry picker, just like you.

But I can’t see you, where are you?

The reason you can’t see me is because I am a Fairy, and right now I am invisible. I know you don’t believe in Fairies, so I thought it best to try and speak with you before I exposed myself. I didn’t want to frighten you.

Lena didn’t believe it was a Fairy speaking to her. She thought that Zachariah had come back and was playing a joke on her. So she said: “Alright Zachariah, I know it is you, so come out from where you’re hiding.”

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And the voice replied: “Zachariah is not here, my name is Emeralda, and Zachariah is in the Kingdom from which I have come. If you want, I can expose myself so you can see me, so you can see that I am a Fairy, but I don’t want to frighten you.

At this point Lena was utterly confounded, and wasn’t sure what to say or do, so she just remained silent.

Then Emeralda said to her: “Lena, I know this is hard for you to accept, that a Fairy could be speaking to you and that I am real. Therefore, the only way you are going to believe this, is for me to become visible so you can see me.

So what I want you to do is to sit down on the ground and look straight forward, and then I am going to appear. However, I will not do it until you say ready, so I will wait until you say.

Lena slowly sat on the ground, waited for a moment, then said “ready.” In a blink of the eye, Emeralda became visible.

She looked at Lena, smiled at her, and said” Hello, I’m Emeralda, nice to meet you.”

Lena was so startled that she fainted, and slumped over to the ground. Emeralda sprinkled some Fairy dust on her and Lena regained consciousness and sat up.



And she said to Lena, please don’t be afraid of me, I am your friend, I am here to help you. I came to tell you that Zachariah is okay, so you don’t need to worry about him, and you don’t need to search for him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And Lena said, I sensed there was something strange going on here, but Fairies, thats a bit on the freaky side. However, I clearly see you, so you must be real. I am very real Emeralda said, just as real as you are.

You are a Human Being and live in the Earthly realm, and I am a Fairy and live in the Yonteian realm, and we are both real and alive.

The two realms are separated from one another, and Human Beings are not allowed to see or enter the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

And Lena replied, what is the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and where is it, and why is Zachariah there if Human Beings are not allowed to be there, and how did you get here?

Chapter 44: Witches and Trolls

Suddenly, Emeralda had an uneasy feeling and said to Lena: For now, go back to your campsite and rest, and I will come again soon, to your campsite, and visit with you there. I will explain more things to you then. Please do not wonder away from the campsite, because it may not be safe for you. The Owl, Fox and Rabbit will be your companions, and will watch over you.

Then in the blink of an eye, Emeralda vanished. Lena filled her container with berries and started walking back to the campsite. She was overwhelmed with disbelief and amazement. She wondered, have I been dreaming,

I must be sleeping and will soon wakeup and everything will be normal.

Else maybe I am hallucinating from something I ate from the forest. I just don't know what is happening. But I will wait and see if the Fairy comes back like she said, then I will know for sure all this is real.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Emeralda had left because she sensed a wicked presence, and wanted to find it, and see what it was. She feared the Phantom may have sent one of his malevolent earthly Minions to capture Lena and ransom her for the Potestatem Jewel.

Zachariah would surely give up the Jewel to save the human lady he loved, so this could become a serious problem. So Emeralda started searching for the wicked presence that she sensed.

It didn't take her long to find it, and it was just as she suspected, there was indeed a wicked presence that had been stocking Lena.

It was Fidusa, a wicked ugly malevolent Witch that dwelled in the dark remote forests of the earthly world.



Emeralda had encountered her before. Fidusa was a master at camouflage in any forest, and it was almost impossible for anyone to see her.

She was carrying a large net to throw over Lena to capture her, and hold her captive.

She undoubtedly had prepared a place to imprison her.

Then Emeralda confronted her and said: "What are you doing here you wicked ugly Witch, you should not be here. I see what you are doing with that net, you are trying to capture that Human Female, Lena, why are you doing this?"

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Fidusa feared the Fairy because she knew the Fairy's powers were far greater than hers. It was the Phantom she said, he promised me I could have my youth and beauty back if I captured that Human Woman and imprisoned her.

Emeralda replied, take that net and leave this forest and don't come back, else I will turn you into a ground slug and the birds will peck at you and the ants will sting you and you will be tormented all your days.

Fidusa immediately fled in fear because she knew very well that Emeralda would do what she said, and turn her into a ground slug.

Emeralda knew that Lena was still not safe, she was still at risk.

There were other malevolent earthly Creatures that the Phantom might try and use to capture Lena, so she would have to stay alert.

Emeralda, having frightened off the Forest Witch went to find Lena at the campsite, however when she arrived, Lena was not there. She looked all around the campsite but no Lena.

Emeralda headed back toward the raspberry patch that was along the riverside. About half way there, she could hear Lena crying for help. She quickly proceeded to the location where she heard Lena's crying voice.

She spotted Lena in a tree clutching tightly onto a branch. Lena had never made it back to the campsite.

On the way back Lena was stocked by an earthly Swamp Troll named Gortropy, a hideous creature that carries sickness and disease.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

One small scratch from the Troll's long pointed nails on his hands or feet could cause a Human Being to become deathly ill.

If scratched, they would become sick in a matter of minutes and then become completely incapacitated.

The Troll had followed Lena on her way back to the campsite; he approached her and tried to scratch her.



To avoid the Troll's attack, Lena had quickly scaled up a tree and was holding on to a thin branch for her life.

Emeralda quickly leaped in front of the Troll who was at the bottom of the tree, and said to him: "Gortropy, you should not have done this, now you will pay for your wicked act." Emeralda sprinkled some Fairy dust on him and he instantly turned into a lowsome Ground Toad full of warts and then hopped away.

Emeralda helped Lena climb down from the tree, and then comforted her, as Lena was frightened and upset. What was that horrible thing Lena asked, and why was it after me?

Emeralda replied, that was a wicked Swamp Troll, and wanted to scratch you and make you sick. You don't need to fear him any longer, because I turned him into a harmless Ground Toad.

Let me escort you back to the campsite where you will be safe, and I will tell you about Falatina. The Owl, Fox and Rabbit were at the campsite waiting, and greeted them with joy when they returned.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 45: The Siren Bird Visits Lena

Emeralda said, I know there are many things you want to know, but I am only a Fairy, and there is much that I am not able to reveal to you. I was sent into the earthly world by someone more powerful than me.

In my Kingdom, there are many different kinds of Creatures. One of those Creatures is a Siren, a Half-Bird, Half-Human Female Creature. Sirens are very large, strong and powerful, and they are highly ranked in authority in our Kingdom.

A Siren can transform itself from being a normal looking Albatross Bird into a Half-Bird, Half-Human Creature and can speak like a Human.

The most powerful and wisest of all Sirens is named Falatina, and she is coming to visit you.

When she arrives, do not be frightened of her, she will not harm you. She will fly out of the waterfall as an Albatross Bird then become transformed as a Siren. She will fly down and land next to you, and will speak with you.

Please remember not to be frightened, even though her appearance will startle you at first. She will explain certain things to you, to help you understand what is going on. Also, until Zachariah returns, I will always be nearby, watching over you.

Most of the time you will not see me because I am usually invisible to Humans, but I will appear regularly as you see me now, in my Fairy form, so you know I am here. Should you need me, just call my name, Emeralda, and I will come to you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



Lena got settled at the campsite, and pondered on all what had happened. She was happy the Fairy told her Zachariah was okay, but she still was worried about him.

Then she saw the Siren bird, Falatina, emerge from the waterfall.

Falatina tried to take on the least frightening form as possible because she didn't want to frighten Lena.

Falatina flew down and landed next to Lena and said: "I am Falatina, the Siren Bird that the Fairy told you about, please to not be afraid of me. I will in no way harm you. I know your friend Zachariah, and I am here to talk about him."

Lena was a bit nervous because the Siren Bird was much larger than she was, and looked very powerful. She had a beautiful Human face and hair, very large Bird wings, a slender body, and enormous clawed feet that could tear anything in pieces.

However, she moved around gracefully and seemed very benevolent.

Falatina said: I know you want information about Zachariah, what happened to him, where he is, and when he will come back to you. You were very bold to come and search for him, and he knows you are here looking for him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Before I can tell you anything further, you must swear an oath upon your life that you will not reveal any of the information I tell you to another Human Being or to anyone in the earthly world.

And you must not reveal anything that you've seen or that you may see, that involve things and events that are not of your earthly world.

Should you take this oath, and violate it, you will be cast into the Kingdom of Darkness never to be seen again, and any other Human Beings that you told, the same would happen to them as well.

Here is a document with the oath in writing, and one of my feather quills to sign it. I will give you some time to consider it, so I will return within three of your hours to accept your decision. And Falatina took flight and disappeared into the waterfall.

Lena carefully read over the oath and thought about it.

No one would ever believe me if I told them these things anyway, they would think I was crazy, so this will be an easy oath to keep, and Lena signed the document.

Just as Falatina said, she appeared again after three hours. And Lena said, here is the document, I thought about it as you requested and have signed it. I will not reveal any of the information to anyone.

Falatina took the document and began to talk to Lena. That waterfall over there, behind it is an opening to a hidden dimensional gateway to a different realm, a realm outside of the earthly world. Within that realm, exists the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

That Kingdom is very different than the earthly world and many different types of Benevolent Beings and Creatures inhabit it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Kingdom is governed by two Elf Fairy Queens, Beaiallua, who is the Queen of Illumination and Beauty, and Magaishila who is the Queen of Enchantment and Magic.

All their powers come from a sacred hallowed stone called the Potestatem Jewel. It was placed in our Kingdom by the Creator of the Universe, the *“Ancient of Days”*, and is the most valuable Jewel in existence. Without it, our Kingdom and all its inhabitants could not survive.

That Jewel used to rest upon a sacred Altar in the center of our Kingdom, however, due to deceit by a malevolent Phantom the Jewel was lost, thrust into the earthly world, into that waterfall over there, and washed down into the stream where it settled.

Your boyfriend, Zachariah discovered it while he was hiking next to the stream.

He picked it up out of the water, and put it into his backpack. After that, many events occurred. Eventually Zachariah came to know what the Potestatem Jewel was, and learned all things about our Kingdom.

Zachariah made a choice, he could have taken the Jewel out of the forest and went back to his city where he could have become the wealthiest and most powerful Human Being in the earthly world, or he could try and return the Jewel to The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, to its Altar and Queens.

Zachariah chose to return the jewel to its Kingdom. However, to do this has enormous challenges, and has many perilous dangers. Zachariah is in our Kingdom, but has not yet been able to return the Jewel to its sacred Altar.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He is being stocked by a powerful malevolent Phantom from the Kingdom of Darkness who wants to stop him from returning the Jewel, and they are in a battle with each other.

All these things that Zachariah has done, has been done by his own free will, no one in Ouopqia Yonteia has influenced him or forced him to do anything against his will, and we are all eternally grateful for his help.

Lena was stunned and speechless; all this was more than her brain could process at one time. It took her a while to comprehend what Falatina had told her, then she said, I dearly love Zachariah, and I support him and all the things he does; Therefore, I will do whatever I can to help him.

There is one other thing said Falatina, and its something that I am hesitant to share with you, however, it is best that you know.

We do not know how the Phantom was able to enter our Kingdom, but we assume he figured out a way to pass through the hidden gateway, and sadly, we have not been able to identify him.

The Phantom possesses supernatural powers and can take on different forms and host bodies, and apparently he has taken a form that is familiar to us, therefore, he is roaming free in our Kingdom deceiving our inhabitants, and is able to gather information.

He found out that you were searching for Zachariah and that you were near the waterfall that hides and shields the hidden gateway to our Kingdom. He knows you are Zachariah's betrothed; therefore, he wants to capture you and use you as a ransom for the Potestatem Jewel that is in Zachariah's possession.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

That is why that hideous Swamp Troll, Gortropy, was after you, to capture you for the Phantom. The Phantom knows that Zachariah would surely give up that Jewel to save the one he loves the most, his betrothed.

Therefore, we sent the Fairy, Emeralda, to watch over you. However, from this point on, you must be very careful and alert, as the Phantom has many malevolent earthly Minions that he controls. One good thing you should know, however, is that Emeralda's powers are far greater than any of those earthly Minions, and she can defeat any of them.

She has the power to sense the presence of any malevolent creature that is nearby, even so, these creatures can be very shrewd and devious, so that is why you need to stay alert.

Lena replied, thank you for telling me this, I will surely stay alert, and I will be very cautious and vigilant of these Minions now that I know what is going on.

Furthermore, I will do everything I can to prevent any of these Malevolent Creatures from capturing me. I am very familiar with forest environments, and I can also sense things that affect the tranquility of the forest atmosphere.

The animals of the forest can sense when there is something dangerous or wicked in their mist, and they generate warning signals that I can recognize and understand. That's how I was able to get away from that Troll, and scale a tree, before he could get to me.

If there is anything that I can do to help Zachariah with that Jewel, please let me know, and I will try to do it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

That is very kind of you to offer replied Falatina, right now, however, the best thing you can do is maintain Zachariah's campsite, and stay on the alert for anything unusual. If you see or sense something, call out for Emeralda.

Even though Emeralda is a small Fairy, she has been given very strong magical powers and is capable of overpowering even the most mighty of the Phantom's wicked earthly Minions.

In addition, our Queens have enhanced the powers of your three animal companions, the Owl, Fox and Rabbit and they are now better able to deal with wicked earthly Minions.

I will come and visit with you again, and inform you of any changes that may occur with Zachariah and the Potestatem Jewel.

Chapter 46: The Phantom Appears

Meanwhile, Zachariah after having passed through the Land of the Fairies was continuing towards the City of Yonteia. He was feeling a bit uneasy about what Falatina had told him about Lena and had some anxiety about it.

He hoped the Fairy, Emeralda had strong enough powers to defend Lena against any of the Phantom's Minions that might try and capture her or harm her in some way.

Muszaka had not yet returned with information on the Queen's decision to allow him to use a Unicorn foal as part of a plan the trap and capture the Phantom.

He wanted to attempt this as soon as possible in hopes of ridding the Kingdom of the Phantom and eliminating the threat to Lena.

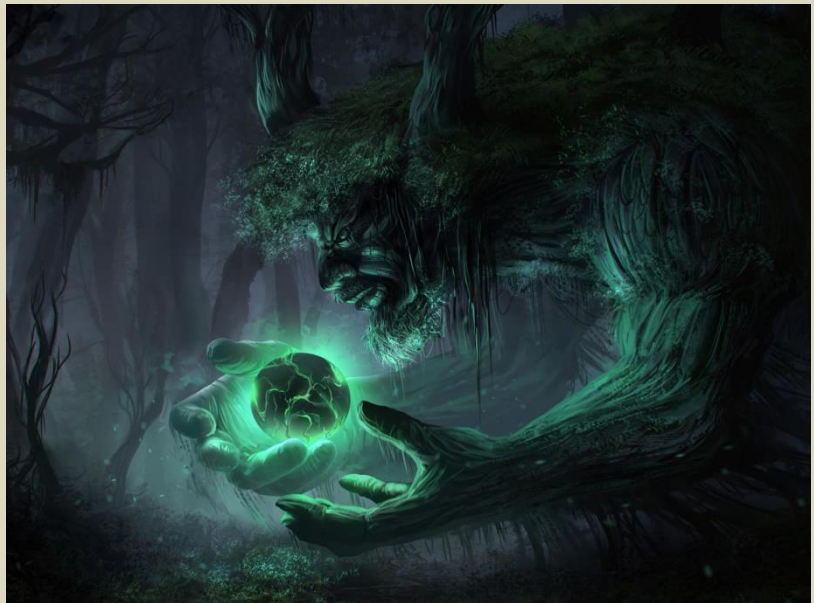
Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah had just passed by a meadow filled with vibrant, dazzling flowers when Fancytail began to act strangely, pacing in a circle and quivering. Zachariah struck his bow and looked all around, but everything seemed normal.

Then, a dark cloud started to form and the illumination around him began to dim. Slowly it became darker and darker and a green vapor formed in the air, and there was a horrible foul odor.

The vapor began to form a shape which turned into a grotesque part Human, part beast looking creature.

It has some sort of greenish glowing crystal ball in its hands and I could see images were emanating from it.



Then the creature began to speak to me, and called me by name, Zachariah Jeffers, Zachariah Jeffers, hear what I have to say to you.

I am the Phantom, Abezethibou, the Lord of the Dark Kingdom. You cannot defeat me or kill me, so listen carefully what I have to tell you. That Jewel you have belongs to me.

It was stolen from me thousands of years ago by a group of greedy Elves, and I want it back. By stealing it, they plunged darkness into my Kingdom and everyone within was forced to dwell in darkness for thousands of years.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

These Elves, who are the true evil ones, have been concealing the Jewel in this Kingdom and made it impenetrable so I could not enter to retrieve it.

However, after hundreds of years of trying, I finally figured out a way to get in, and I am here to retrieve what rightfully belongs to me. By accident, you found the Jewel and took possession of it, and now you must release it to me.

Therefore, take the Jewel out of your net, place it on the ground and move away from it. Then you can go back to the earthly world and live your life peacefully and in comfort. Back at your campsite, you will find a bag of precious Jewels which I have placed there for you. It will make you wealthy beyond measure, and you will never want for anything.

Zachariah stood there with his bow struck and replied, Abezethibou, do you really think you can deceive me with your lies, or tempt me with material wealth?

Do you think that I don't know who you are, and that you turned against the "*Ancient of Days*", the Creator of the Universe, and that you are filled with jealousy, resentment, hatred and rebellion.

It is you who needs to leave this Kingdom, and stop trying to deceive its inhabitants. You don't belong here, you belong only in your Kingdom of Darkness, and you should depart and return there now.

Abezethibou replied, If you do not return that Jewel to me, I will bring a horrible wrath upon you. Do you see this crystal ball in my hand? I can look into it and see anything in the earthly world. Right now I can see your campsite next to the waterfall from where you entered the hidden gateway.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There I can see your girlfriend, Lena, your betrothed, the one you love. She is there waiting on you to return. Unless you turn that Jewel over to me, I will have my Minions attack her, they will either capture her or kill her, and none of those Yonteian Creatures will be able to stop it.

Zachariah replied, I am not afraid or intimidated by your threats. The power of goodness and righteousness is greater than any powers that you may have, and if you attempt to harm Lena, a severe wrath will come upon you and your Minions far worse then what you have already endured.



Then Abezethibou said: “You are foolish to think that you as a Human Being are more powerful than me, so now you have put your betrothed, Lena, in great peril. I will leave a circle of darkness here on the ground. Only when you have placed the Jewel within that circle will you and your betrothed become safe.”

Abezethibou then vanished, and the illumination returned, except for the dark circle that was left on the ground. Zachariah knew the Phantom was not going to return to his Dark Kingdom, and he doubted the Phantom had any fear of him, and that he could do something sinister at any time. The Phantom knew he could not frighten, temp, or deceive Zachariah out of the Jewel, therefore, he had only two options left, to severely wound or kill Zachariah, or to capture his betrothed, Lena and trade her for the Jewel.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Phantom felt he had more power in the earthly world then he did in Ouopqia Yonteia, so capturing Lena would be his first option. However, he knew he would need a brigade of Minions to overpower the Yonteian Creatures that were protecting Lena.

Chapter 47: Soldiers and Abduction

Abezethibou quickly gathered a large force of his earthly malevolent Soldiers, and sent them to surround Zachariah's campsite.

Lena seeing the approaching Soldiers called out for Emeralda who quickly appeared.

Emeralda seeing the volume of the Soldiers sent the Owl through the waterfall and gateway to get help.



Within a few moments dozens of Elves and Fairies came rushing out from the waterfall.



Then a fierce battle ensued, and it went on, non-stop for hours. Both sides took casualties and many were wounded.

The advancing Phantom's army was large in size, and substantially outnumbered the Elves and Fairies.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

As a result, they had to retreat to Ouopqia Yonteia. The Phantom's Minions overran the campsite and abducted Lena, and held her as a prisoner in the cave that Zachariah had stayed in.

Now the Phantom had what he needed to force Zachariah to give him the Jewel. He would soon defeat the Queens, and conquer the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

All of the Gold in the City of Occultatus would become his, and he would have the Potestatem Jewel as well, therefore he would possess the richest treasure in the entire universe.

Emeralda was heartbroken that this had happened because she had been charged to protect Lena.



However, she was valiant having destroyed many of the Minion Soldiers. Sadly, Zachariah would have to be informed of what had happened.

Falatina was made aware of this horrible news and took flight to find Zachariah and inform him. Meanwhile, Muszaka had gotten the approval from the Queens to use a Unicorn foal as part of a plan to capture the Phantom, and Unicoata and his mate, Unilacia, had agreed to let their foal be used in the plan.

So Muszaka was also headed back to find Zachariah. Falatina and Muszaka then joined together to find Zachariah who was hiking towards the City of Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 48: Zachariah Frees Elvedean

As Zachariah was hiking through the Yonteian forest, he noticed something strange. The entire flora around him was beautiful, very illuminated, vibrant and colorful. However, off in the distance to the left of where he was walking, there was a faint dark spot which seemed to have very little illumination, and he thought that was unusual.

It was difficult to see because the forest around it was dense with small hills, trees, plants, vines and flowers, but the faint darkness was just enough that he noticed it. He decided to walk closer to it, to see what was causing the low illumination. As he moved closer, the flora became sickly looking, and some of the trees were very wilted.

Zachariah had hiked many miles in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and had become familiar with its terrain and landscaping. What he was seeing here was not normal in comparison to all the other areas he had passed through. Then Fancytail stop walking with him and would not move any closer. That let Zachariah know for sure that something wasn't right.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He squatted down, increased the tenseness on his bow string, and moved very slow and quiet. The closer he got the more wilted the trees became. Then, a ways off, he could see a shabby looking cabin which was somewhat camouflaged by a large bolder and several half dead trees.

This must have something to do with the Phantom and his Minions he thought, this area was totally out of character for the Lands of Ouopqia Yonteia.

He continued to move closer, very slow and cautiously, he sensed danger, and was expecting that some type of unpleasant confrontation could occur at any moment. Then he noticed a dark shadow setting on a tree branch right next to the cabin. It was an eerie site and made Zachariah very uneasy.



Zachariah crept closer; he could see the shadow was some type of Phantom or Witch. It had very dark, wicked piercing eyes and hands with long sharp nails.

Then suddenly, without warning, the Phantom sensed Zachariah's presence, and let out a loud horrifying screech.

It started coming right at Zachariah, grumbling profanities, spitting, and clawing its hands in the air at him.

Zachariah yelled out at it: "Get back or I'll shoot an arrow at you." But it kept coming and was now very close to him. Zachariah shot off and arrow and struck it. Within a few seconds, it vaporized and vanished.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

WOW!! That was close Zachariah thought, that thing could have killed me. Zachariah could see a dim light shining from the window of that shabby looking cabin. He suspected someone or something was inside.

Whatever or whoever it was, he felt it was not going to be friendly. He was hesitant to investigate, but he had a sense something was just not right inside there.

Then he thought, whose ever in there must have heard the screeching from that Witch, and surely had to be aware something was going on outside close to the cabin. He felt the best thing to do was to wait for a while and see if the door opened or anyone came out. He let about two hours go by and nothing happened.

Okay, now I'm going to find out whats in that cabin. Zachariah cautiously walked to the door with bow struck. He slowly opened the door and stepped in.

There were four horrible hideous, wicked Elf-Like looking Creatures staring and cursing at him.

There was a fifth Elf in the corner of the cabin. He was tied up and looked half-dead.

The four Elf-Like Creatures had large vicious teeth, glowing eyes, and huge clawed hands.

Zachariah yelled at them, saying, "Get out now or I'll shoot all of you."



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

They quickly scrambled out the door in fear, and disappeared into the forest.



Zachariah went over to the Elf in the corner and untied him. He was weak and could barely stand up.

Then he said, my name is Elvedean, I am one of the nine Elves that sit on the high council of The Order of the Elves. I was captured against my will by a Phantom and his Minions, and brought here.

I have been imprisoned in this cabin for a long time, unable to escape.

The Phantom that captured me, transfigured himself, and took on my physical form and is mimicking me. He is surely deceiving the other Council Elves and the Queens. I'm very worried for the safety of my Kingdom.

But you are a Human Being, how did you come to be in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. Human Beings are forbidden from entering here, and you should be a pillar of salt, but yet you are here, how is that possible.

Zachariah replied, yes that is true, however, since you have been imprisoned in this cabin, many things have happened in your Kingdom.

Basically whats most important for you to know is that the Potestatem Jewel was cast into the earthly world, and I came into your Kingdom to try and return it. I am here by way of your Queens permission.

Also what's important is that we must keep secret that I have freed you. We must find a place for you to stay hidden, and that is safe.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

No one in your Kingdom knows who the Phantom is, and for now we must keep it that way until I can get word to the Queens. You must tell no one.

We want the Phantom to think he is still undiscovered. This will help me to capture him, and rid the Kingdom of him. Do you understand what I am asking of you.

Yes Elvedean replied, I understand, but I am weak and don't know where to hide. Don't worry Zachariah said, I will take you to the Land of the Fairies, and the Fairy Queen Mother, Andromdena, will hide you and care for you. And Zachariah carried the Elf on his back to the Land of The Fairies.

Then, The Fairy Queen Mother accepted him, hid Elvedean in her Castle, and nurtured him.

Zachariah thanked the Queen and resumed his journey to the City of Yonteia. As Zachariah was walking, Falatina and Muszaka spotted him. Within a few minutes they caught up with him and said, stop for a while and rest, we need to talk with you.

Chapter 49: Zachariah's Plan to Free Lena

Falatina spoke first, Zachariah, I'm sorry, but I have some sad news for you. Your girlfriend has been captured and imprisoned by the Phantom's earthly Minion Soldiers.

Several of our Elves and Fairies were injured and some killed in a horrific battle with them. They overran your campsite and captured Lena before she could get away.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah replied, yes that is very sad and disheartening news. The Phantom warned me he would do that and now he is going to want the Jewel or he will harm Lena. He made a dark circle on the ground and told me I must place the Jewel there in order for Lena to be safe.

So now, I must go back there and place the Jewel in the circle. After that and Lena is freed, I will try to figure out some way to get the jewel back.

Falatina replied, well Zachariah, if the Phantom takes the Jewel out of our Kingdom, you will never be able to get it back from him, and the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia will be conquered and destroyed.

Zachariah was quiet for a moment, then said: I realize that is possible, however, I don't believe that will occur. Let's keep our faith and see what happens.

And Zachariah asked, do you know what they have done with Lena?

Where they are imprisoning her? Yes Falatina replied, in a cave at your campsite. Zachariah got a bit excited and said. You mean that small cave where I slept? Yes said Falatina, that very one.

Zachariah turned to Muszaka and said, I have a plan as to how Lena can be rescued, would you be willing to consider it? Muszaka replied, you have risked your life for my Kingdom, and I would surely risk my life for your friend. What is your plan?

Well, before I had entered the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and I had the Potestatem Jewel in my possession, I was fearful the Phantom was going to seize it from me, so I took it into the cave I had found and buried it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Somehow the Phantom figured out that I had buried it there, and transfigured himself into a large Ground Mole. He burrowed a tunnel from outside the campsite all the way under the cave to where I had buried the Jewel, and snatched it.

Luckily, right after he had snatched it, I went inside the cave to check on it and found it was gone. I discovered a tunnel had been bored right under where I had buried and placed the Jewel.

I crawled down in the tunnel and saw a large Mole dragging it away with its claws. I caught up with the Mole, fought with it, killed it, and got the Jewel back. After that, I covered the top of the tunnel over with some tree branches and dirt, and placed a few stones on top of it.

Therefore, it's possible that tunnel is still there. If you can find its opening outside of the campsite, you may be able to crawl through it, burrow through where I covered it up, and enter the cave unseen.

If Lena is alone in the cave, it would be easy to escape with her by crawling back through the tunnel.

Muszaka was amazed by this plan and was more than willing to try it.

Muszaka then told Zachariah, take the Jewel back to where the dark circle is but don't place it inside the circle. Wait there to hear from me or from Falatina. I am going to get the Fairy, Emerald, to help me with this plan. She has very strong magical powers. We must be sure the Minion Soldiers do not detect us searching for the tunnel's opening.

If we find the opening, I will crawl through there and try to rescue Lena. If I fail in my attempt to do this, either I or Falatina will let you know, and you can place the Jewel inside the circle.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In the earthly world, when you were hiking down the stream, I saw that you found a small log cabin and that you stayed there for a night with the Fox and Rabbit. Do you remember that asked Muszaka?

Yes Zachariah replied, I do remember that.

If I am able to get Lena out of the cave, I will take her to that cabin, and the Fairy, Emeralda, will stay there with her and watch over her, and nurture her. No one but us will know she's there, and she will be safe.

And Zachariah replied, that is really a wonderful idea. That cabin is very secluded and hidden, and your right, that would be a safe place for her. Now there is something I must let you know and we can talk about it more later.

I have discovered the identity of the Phantom in your Kingdom. No one knows who it is but me.

When you get back, we can talk about this and figure out what to do.

Farewell Zachariah, I hope to see you soon with good news, and Muszaka vanished. Then Falatina said, I am going to take flight and go back into the earthly world as an Albatross Bird and watch over the campsite.

Muszaka may need some additional help and I will be able to see what is going on. Be sure and not put the Jewel into the dark circle until you hear from us. Zachariah then started back to the dark circle.

Chapter 50: Muszaka Rescues Lena

Muszaka and Emeralda went back into the earthly world and arrived at the campsite. They maintained their invisibility so the minion soldiers would not see them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, even using invisibility, it was still possible they could be detected, so they had to be very careful, quiet, and stealthy.

It took them a while of searching but Emeralda spotted some loose ground and a partially exposed hole. Muszaka went to investigate it, and sure enough, it was a tunnel. Then he went and told Emeralda, yes it's the tunnel. I'm going to enter it, watch the Minions, if any of them start to enter the cave, then try to create some small diversion to take their attention away from the cave.

Muszaka entered the tunnel. It took him about ten minutes of crawling to reach the area that Zachariah had filled in with tree branches and dirt. Very slowly and quietly he dug through the fill-in until he could see the inside of the cave.

He saw Lena, and there was one Minion Soldier inside the cave with her. He knew he could not approach Lena with that Soldier there. He crawled back out of the tunnel and went back to find Emeralda. He explained to her there was a Soldier inside the cave with Lena, and they would have to figure out some way to get that Soldier out of there.

Then Emeralda said, we don't need to get him out of there, we just need to put him to sleep. I will give you a blend of my fairy dust, then if you can sprinkle it on him, he will instantly fall to sleep.

However, you must be careful not to get any of it on yourself, else you will fall to sleep as well. Muszaka always carried a small potion bottle with him, so he gave it to Emeralda and said, can you put it in here?

She took the bottle, pulled the cork out, and filled it with a golden dust. Here it is she said, just sprinkle it on him, and he will instantly be sleeping, and remember, don't get any of this dust on yourself.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka took the bottle, put it back into his pocket, and went back to the cave, and crawled through it. Then, he peeked his head out and saw the Soldier. Even though he was invisible, if the soldier heard him, he would alert the others. Therefore, Muszaka had to crawl out of the hole and sneak up on the Soldier without making a single sound.

He knew this would be no easy task, and that he would have to move in the slowest motion as possible. He started, and he was moving so slow, it took him more than an hour just to get out of the hole. However, it worked, and neither Lena nor the Soldier heard anything.

Muszaka carefully removed the potion bottle from his pocket and silently approached the soldier and sprinkled the dust on him. In a second, the soldier was out like a light, totally asleep. Then Muszaka became visible, approached Lena and told her to be absolutely silent.

He whispered to her, follow me and be careful not to make any sounds. The two of them crawled through the tunnel, and were out in just a few minutes.

Lena was relieved and overwhelmed with joy, but remained silent.

Muszaka said to Emeralda, take Lena to the cabin that I told you about and stay there with her.

I have to leave and get back with Zachariah as quickly as possible so I can inform him that Lena has been freed.

When the soldiers discover Lena is gone, they will start looking for her, so leave immediately and arrive at that cabin as quickly as you can, and keep Lena inside, and they all departed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah arrived back in the area where the Phantom had made the black circle. He walked up to the black circle and took out the Potestatem Jewel and set it on the ground but not inside the black circle.

He stood there and stared at it. And he thought, as much as I love Lena and care for her welfare, I cannot allow this Kingdom to be destroyed. I cannot allow the Jewel to fall into the hands of the Phantom.

This is the most difficult and painful decision I have ever made in my life. Then Zachariah picked up the Potestatem Jewel and put it back into his net, and headed back towards the City of Yonteia.

He had a deep sadness dwelling inside of him, and his heart was throbbing in pain. He knew the Phantom would become outraged and probably kill Lena, and he cried.

Meanwhile, Emeralda and Lena arrived at the cabin and were safe and secure. Lena thanked Emeralda over and over for helping to rescue her and for bringing her to the cabin.

And Emeralda said, your rescue was planned by Zachariah and carried out by the Elf, Muszaka. It is them that are most deserving of your thanks.

It didn't take long for the Minion Soldiers to discover Lena was missing from the cave. They frantically searched all around the campsite area and up and down the river side but found nothing. She had just vanished from their capture and they were mystified. They feared the Phantom's anger because Lena had escaped, and they all fled.

Falatina flying above as an Albatross Bird saw that Lena had escaped and the Minions flee in fear from the Phantom's wrath.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 51: Falatina Informs the Queens

She passed through the gateway and flew back to the City of Yonteia to inform the Queens and then to find Zachariah and Muszaka. When the Queens heard the news that Muszaka had rescued and freed Lena from imprisonment by the Phantom's Soldiers, they were overcome with relief and joy.

In the Charter of Ouopqia Yonteia which was handed down from the "*Ancient of Days*", it stipulates that a King or Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia can send Yonteian Creatures into the earthly world to help Human Beings and Animals when they are in distress.

However, no Yonteian Being may ever harm or be responsible for harming a Human Being; else a great wrath could fall upon the entire Kingdom.

If Lena had been harmed, the Queens feared the "*Ancient of Days*" would hold them responsible, even though it was wicked earthly Minions that held her captive.

They knew it was partially their fault that the Potestatem Jewel got cast into the earthly world, which caused these volatile events to occur. For now at least, Lena was safe.

Zachariah once again was heading toward the City of Yonteia, and had just entered the Enchanted Meadow of the Golden Peacock. Falatina, who was searching for Zachariah from above, saw him enter the meadow.

She then flew down in the meadow to join him, and then quickly transformed herself from an Albatross bird back to her normal form of a Yonteian Siren so she could speak with him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

At about the same time Muszaka arrived and the three were together again. They both told him about Lena's rescue and being freed from the Phantom's Soldiers, and that she was now secure at the log cabin with the Fairy, Emeraldalda, who was by her side, nurturing and protecting her.



Then Zachariah said to Muszaka, there is something I must talk to you about before we start to work on our plan to capture the Phantom.

There is no one in this Kingdom that I trust more than you, and you have proven the depth of your friendship by risking your life to save my girlfriend, Lena.

Chapter 52: The Identity of the Phantom

As I mentioned to you earlier, I believe I have discovered the identity of the Phantom, and it must be kept totally secret until we are sure this information is true, and then one of us informs the Queens.

Therefore, I am going to tell you what happened and you need to tell me what you think and how we can verify if this information is true.

Muszaka replied, the wisest Elves and Fairies in all of The Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom have been trying to figure this out since we became aware of the Phantoms presence, and no one has been able to do it. How could you have found out this information?

Zachariah replied, I found it out by sheer chance, by accident, and this is how it happened: I was hiking towards the City of Yonteia. The forest was wonderfully illuminated, and the entire flora around me was vibrant and beautiful.

However, off in the distance, I noticed an out-of-place, faint darkness. I thought it was unusual because everything else was illuminated, so I decided to hike towards it to see what it was. Then, to my surprise as I got close to it, the flora around me began to look sickly and some of the trees were wilted.

As I continued, Fancytail stopped and wouldn't walk forward with me any longer. That alerted me that something wasn't right.

I continued to walk forward leaving Fancytail behind. I had my bow struck ready to shoot at any sign of danger. Then, I saw a short ways ahead of me an old shabby looking cabin. In front of the cabin was a dark shadowy figure setting on a dead tree branch.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was a ghostly, very intimidating Witch, and she attacked me. I had to shoot an arrow at her, and when the arrow struck her, she vaporized. Then I went up to the cabin and opened the door and stepped in.

There in front of me were 4 horrible looking hideous Elf-Like Creatures, with large teeth and long sharp clawed hands. I told them to leave or I would shoot arrows at them, and they quickly fled in fear. Then in the corner of the cabin I saw a very sickly looking Human-like Elf who was tied up with rope.

I went over to him, and untied him. He was weak and could barely stand up. I ask him who he was and how he got there. He replied, my name is Elvedean. I am one of the 9 Elves that sit on the High Council of The Order of the Elves. I was captured by a Phantom and his Minions and brought here.

I have been imprisoned in this cabin for a long time, unable to escape. The Phantom that captured me, transfigured himself, and took on my physical form and is mimicking me.

Then, said Zachariah, I took Elvedean to the Land of the Fairies, to the Fairy Queen Mother, Andromdena, who is nurturing and concealing him in her castle. So that's what I wanted to talk to you about.

Muszaka was stunned and shocked and said to me. This is horrible, highly disturbing news.

If this is true, our entire Kingdom is in serious jeopardy.

Elvedean is the most respected, admired, and highly trusted member of the High Council of The Order of the Elves. He is the Chief Advisor to the Queens, and manages many of their affairs.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If he is actually the Phantom and is mimicking Elvedean, that would fully explain how the Queens came to be deceived, and you are right, we must keep this totally secret and verify if it's true as quickly as possible.

Therefore, this is what I am going to do: I have known Elvedean many years and we are close friends. I will go visit him at the Fairy Queen Mother's Castle. If it's really Elvedean, I will be able to verify it.

Also I am going to send Falatina back to the City of Yonteia, to verify that Elvedean is there with the other Elf Council Members, then have her report back to us.

If I am able to verify the real Elvedean is at the Fairy Queen Mother's Castle, and Falatina verifies Elvedean is in the City of Yonteia, that would prove the Elvedean in Yonteia is an imposter, and is really the Phantom.

If the Phantom is truly an Elvedean imposter, and he finds out we have discovered it. He will surely come after you with all his forces to get the Potestatem Jewel from you, so we must prepare for that possibility. But if we can keep this a secret, at least for now, then we will have the advantage over him.

Zachariah agreed, and said to Muszaka: "Go quickly to the Fairy Queen Mother's Castle and meet with Elvedean. If it turns out to really be him, he must stay there and not reveal himself to anyone. I will stay here, and wait for your return."

Muszaka departed for The Land of the Fairies, and Falatina had already departed for the City of Yonteia, and Zachariah still being in the Meadow of The Golden Peacock searched for a nearby spot to set up a camp.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Just a short distance in front of me was a wonderful area. There were two large beautiful trees with a small clearing right in front of them surrounded by lush vines and ferns, and several flat boulders to set on.



So I set up camp here, and would stay here while I waited for Muszaka and Falatina to return. The Meadow of the Golden Peacock reminded me of the Land of the Fairies. Both places were stunningly beautiful with amazing Creatures and flora.

Chapter 53: Zachariah Sees a Centauride

I was beginning to understand how truly amazing this Kingdom was.

It had all sorts of mystical benevolent life forms, and I had only seen a few of them, and I had not yet even met the Queens who govern over this amazing Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then suddenly, just a short distance from me, I saw something I couldn't believe. In mythology it was regarded as one of the rarest Creatures in existence, and only known to have been seen a few times anywhere in the entire universe.



It was a female Centaurs, known as a Centauride.

The upper part of its body was half Human Female, and the lower half a Horse, and she was stunningly beautiful.

It is believed that only about ten of these Creatures have ever existed.

They do not age and are said to have immortality, and only give birth to male offspring.

Just looking at this creature had an intoxicating effect on me. It made me light-headed, weak-kneed and bemused my thoughts. The grace in which it moved was heavenly; no words could really describe it.

I was beginning to believe that every benevolent creature that had ever been created since the beginning of the universe, except for Human Beings, dwelled somewhere within this Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And it had become very clear to me why the Phantom wanted to conquer it. Everything in this realm was illuminated, benevolent, loving, joyful, beautiful, enchanted, magical, vibrant and healthy.

In the Phantom's realm, there is darkness, no illumination, everything is malevolent, ugly, sickly, hateful, bitter, resentful, angry, and there is no joy, but instead there is, want, torment and suffering. And sadly, the inhabitants in that Kingdom, by their own free will and choice, committed wicked acts that caused them to have to dwell there.

Therefore, everything they desire and want exists here, in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and if they can't have it, and because of their bitterness, they would attempt to destroy it. However, from my standpoint, if I have anything to do with it, I was not going to let that happen.

It appeared that from all the billions of Human Beings that have lived on Earth, I was the only one of them to have ever seen or visited the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. And it happened just because I was walking alongside a forest stream and noticed a shining stone in the water, which happened to be the Potestatem Jewel, and I picked it up.

The odds of that happening were about a hundred billion to one, nearly impossible, but yet it happened.

So here I was, a simple Human Being, trying to save a benevolent Kingdom, and in a battle for my life against a powerful, malevolent Phantom that possesses supernatural powers, and can't be killed.

Well, I got myself into this, so I'm just going to have to find a way to get myself out of it. I wondered how Lena was doing, however, I wasn't too worried, because I knew the Fairy, Emeralda, was watching over her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 54: Muszaka Visits Elvedean

Muszaka had just arrived that the Fairy Queen Mother's Castle and went into the room where Elvedean was staying, and said to him: Hello my good friend, how are you doing?

I came to visit you because I was concerned about you. My Human friend, Zachariah, told me that he had found you being held captive, and brought you here.

Yes, Elvedean replied, it was horrible. A grotesque, hideous, wicked Phantom and his Minions captured me and imprisoned me. I could not escape from them. Shockingly, the Phantom transfigured himself to look just like me, than vanished.

I thought I was going to surely die, until that Human rescued me. I couldn't believe he was a Human Being, which was a shock, as Humans cannot enter Ouopqia Yonteia. What is going on in our Kingdom? How is it possible that there is a Human Being here?

I don't have time to explain all that now said Muszaka, but I will tell you later, however for now, you must stay here and reveal yourself to no one.

I need you to answer one question for me. Many years ago, we were together, and someone unexpected came and visited us, do you remember who it was?

Yes, of course I remember, it was the Alfheimrian Toad Elf, Socrateious. That's right Muszaka replied, and he knew without doubt, that was truly Elvedean. I must leave now but I will return as soon as I can, and then I will explain to you all what is going on, and take you back to the City of Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Muszaka departed and headed back to join with Zachariah.

Meantime, Falatina had returned to the City of Yonteia, and had gone to the chamber building where the High Council for the Order of the Elves would regularly assemble.



She transformed herself into a small Bird and flew inside the chamber and perched on a statuette. She could see all nine Elves chatting together, and could specifically see Elvedean setting in his usual assigned seat.

She stayed there perched for a while and observed them. Then she flew out of the chamber, transformed herself back into a Siren, took flight and headed back to The Meadow of the Golden Peacock where Zachariah was waiting.

Chapter 55: Falatina Spots a Gryphon

As Falatina neared the meadow, she saw something flying in the air below her. It was a ways off and she could not make out what it was. It was soaring low, and appeared to be searching for something.

She descended and flew closer to get a better look at it. Then she clearly spotted what it was, and became very alarmed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was a hideous Gryphon, a vicious and wicked creature that was half-Eagle and half-Lion, and could only be from the Kingdom of Darkness. The Phantom had brought that horrible creature into Ouopqia Yonteia.



It was obviously searching for Zachariah, and Gryphons have extremely magnified eyesight, and can spot their prey from a long distance off.

It could easily swoop down upon Zachariah, grab him in its powerful claws before he even knew it was coming.

She knew she needed to get the information about Elvedean to Muszaka and Zachariah as quickly as possible, and didn't have time to engage in battle with this creature.

Also, she wasn't sure she could defeat it. It would be far better to get Hipalyes to battle with it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In the City of Yonteia, the two Queens were very upset about what had happened at Zachariah's campsite in the earthly world. Zachariah's girlfriend, Lena, had been accosted by the Phantom's Soldiers and a number of Elves and Fairies had been injured and killed in a battle while trying to free her.

Chapter 56: Queens Dispatch Protectors



Because of this, the Queens gathered up all the Ipotanes that dwelled in the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom.

Then, the Ipotanes were given enhanced strength and invisibility powers, and were sent through the hidden gateway into the earthly world, to surround and guard Zachariah's campsite.

These Creatures were half-Elf and half-Horse.

They were very strong, agile, powerful, and were fierce warriors.

They were known to possess a very high intellectual ability and had a history of out-smarting their adversaries.

They were also expert archers and never missed a target, and they possessed magical powers, and could cause their adversary to have temporary blindness.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Queens also dispatched Emeraldalda's younger Fairy Sister, Tsavorita, to find her Sister in the earthly world at the log cabin where Emeraldalda had brought Lena and was staying with her.

The Queens told her to tell her Sister, Emeraldalda, to bring Lena back to Zachariah's campsite by the waterfall, and for both of them to stay there with her, and watch over her.

And to nurture her, and make sure she had fresh food and drink available at all times, and fine garments to dress in.

Tsavorita, like her Sister, Emeraldalda, possessed very strong magical powers, but was not quite as cunning as her Sister was.



However, the two of them together would form a strong force for any potential adversary to overcome.

The Queens felt, that with the two Fairies, and all the Ipotanes surrounding the campsite, Lena would be safe and more comfortable.

And it would make it much easier for them to keep an eye on what was going on with Lena, because they didn't want any more threatening things to happen to her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Her boyfriend and future betrothed, Zachariah, was risking his life to save their Kingdom, and they were not going to allow any further occurrences to endanger her.

Meanwhile Muszaka had returned to Zachariah's campsite in The Meadow of the Golden Peacock, and Falatina was also soaring down and landed next to him.

Chapter 57: Falatina Warns Zachariah

Falatina immediately shouted out to Zachariah, you must quickly take cover, get under that tree right now and strike your bow. Muszaka looked around and said: "What is wrong, I don't see anything." Falatina replied, there's a Gryphon flying above stocking Zachariah, ready to swoop down at any moment.

Muszaka also quickly struck his bow and started looking above for the Gryphon, and he said, take caution, those Creatures are highly dangerous and we must be alert. Then Falatina said to Muszaka, camouflage Zachariah, so the Gryphon cannot see him, I am going to take flight and find the Hippogriff, Hipalyes and the Raptorbird, and bring them back here to challenge that Gryphon, and she departed.

Muszaka quickly camouflaged Zachariah with flora and tree branches and carefully watched over him. He could see the Gryphon flying above, but it was too high to shoot an arrow at it.

If it landed and started a ground search, he would have to engage it, and he knew he could be killed. So he told Zachariah, no matter what happens to me, do not move, and do not come out from under your camouflage.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

In a short while, a Hippogriff, and Raptorbird will be here to battle with the Gryphon, until then, the Gryphon must not be able to spot you.

Nothing has ever defeated Hipalyes, and the Raptorbird has the sharpest teeth of all Creatures in the Kingdom. I'm sure they will destroy the Gryphon, but for now, you must stay hidden. If the Gryphon spotted you, it would kill you in seconds, by tearing you apart with its claws and beak.

This was difficult for Zachariah to accept, as he was not the type of man that would hide from an adversary, but he had little to no chance of defending himself against a Gryphon.

Even if the Gryphon was struck with an arrow it would not stop it, they're too strong of creature. It would take 7 to 10 arrows with full penetration in its body to kill a Gryphon, and Gryphons have the ability to catch arrows shot at them in their beak or claws and crush them in pieces. And even worse, Gryphons have been known to spring back to life after appearing to be killed and launch a vicious attack. After a Gryphon is badly wounded or killed, its head must be immediately cut off to assure its death.

Muszaka now realized the Phantom had gained the ability to pass Creatures through the hidden gateway, something only the two Queens should be able to do.

Gryphons do not inhabit Ouopqia Yonteia because they are a malevolent creature, which means the Phantom passed him through the gateway and it entered the Kingdom. Sadly, without the Potestatem Jewel resting on the Altar, the Queen's powers had weakened, which has given the Phantom the ability to pass Wicked Creatures through the gateway.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was now more important than ever for Zachariah to place the Jewel back on the Altar as quickly as possible, so the Queens could begin to restore their powers.

In the earthly world, Tsavorita had found the log cabin where Lena and Emeraldalda were staying. She told them that the Queens had sent her with a message for them to return to Zachariah's campsite, and that the campsite was surrounded and protected by many Ipotanes.

And she told Lena, both I and my Sister will escort you there, and we will stay there with you. The campsite has been supplied with a variety of fresh foods, and an assortment of wonderful garments for you to wear.

And Lena replied, that is very kind, but may I ask, what are Ipotanes? The two Fairies giggled, and Emeraldalda said: Ipotanes are very strong, agile, powerful, and handsome Creatures, and are benevolent in character. They can, however, become fierce warriors. They dwell in Ouopqia Yonteia and are Half-Elf and Half-Horse. They are expert archers, and like us, have magical powers given to them by the Queens. They are capable of inflicting temporary blindness on their adversaries, and are very shrewd.

It's doubtful any of the Phantom's Minions would even come close to the campsite if they discovered Ipotanes were there, and if they did, they would quickly retreat fearing sure defeat. So the two Fairy Sisters and Lena departed for the campsite.

Falatina had arrived at the City of Yonteia and located both Hipales and Raptorbird. They were shocked to hear that there was a Gryphon in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and that it was stocking Zachariah.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Hipales said: "Take us quickly to where the Gryphon is located; else it will surely kill Zachariah."

Falatina immediately took to flight, and Hipales and Raptorbird were right behind her. All three were flying as fast as they could.

Muszaka was still guarding Zachariah as he remained camouflaged, and so far the Gryphon had not spotted him, and had not landed to do a ground search, but was flying directly overhead.

The Phantom had become aware that Lena was rescued and was no longer being held captive, and that the campsite was now heavily guarded by Ipotanes.

This caused him to become very wrath. So far everything he had done had failed to get him possession of the Potestatem Jewel. He was, however, preventing Zachariah from returning it to the Altar.

If he could continue to do that, within a few more days, his powers would be greater than the queens, then he could easily conquer the Kingdom, and imprison the Queens indefinitely.

The last he knew about Zachariah was that he had entered the Meadow of the Golden Peacock, which was close to The City of Yonteia and the Altar. He had sent the Gryphon there to kill Zachariah and seize the Jewel, but so far, he had heard nothing from the Gryphon or his other Minions.

And the Phantom mused, I will use the Medusa. I may be able to trick Zachariah into looking in the eyes of the Medusa, causing him to turn into stone.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I will use my powers to make Medusa as beautiful and sensual as possible, and try to lure Zachariah into looking at her, then, if he looks at her face and sees her eyes, he will become a pillar of stone and I can get the Jewel.

The Phantom sent one of his Minions to get the Medusa and bring her to the hidden gateway, and he would pass her through it, then, make her to appear beautiful, and develop a plan of where to place her to lure and fool Zachariah.

Chapter 58: Attacking the Gryphon

The Gryphon was still stocking Zachariah but so far had been unable to locate him. However, the Gryphon now himself was being stocked as Falatina, Hipales, and Raptorbird just arrived above the Meadow of the Golden Peacock.

They spotted the Gryphon, and all three of them soared downwards to attack. The Raptorbird struck first inflicting a severe bite to the Gryphon's neck. Then Hipales and Falatina attacked simultaneously and a fierce battle erupted. The Gryphon lost one of its wings, and plunged to the ground.

Muszaka and Zachariah ran up to it and shot numerous arrows into it until it was dead. Then Raptorbird using its long bill and razor sharp teeth severed off its head. The threat from the Gryphon had ended, and the Phantom had failed again in his attempt to kill Zachariah and seize the Jewel.

Chapter 59: Phantom Sends for His Specters

The Phantom received word that the Gryphon had been defeated and killed and he boiled with anger.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

His next plan would be to use the Medusa, but he knew Zachariah was smart and wouldn't be easily fooled.

If the Medusa failed, he may have to try and capture one or both of the Queens to use for ransom. However, he knew this would be very difficult because the Queens still had strong powers and were well protected.

But he had one advantage, the Queens had not yet discovered that he was transfigured in the form of Elvedean, one of the nine High Council member Elves. As long as the Queens thought he was Elvedean, he had direct access to them.

This gave him the ability to try and lure one or both of them into a trap.

However, he would need help, so he sent for three of his wisest and most wicked Specters that dwelled in the Dark Kingdom: Sharabha - Master of Wicked Spells and Potions, Seraph - Master of Deception and Subversion, and Naga - Master of Fear and Torment.

He would ask these three Specters to devise a plan to capture the Queens while they had weaken powers, so once and for all he could conquer Ouopqia Yonteia, turn it into a wicked Kingdom and reign over it forever.

However, he would still continue with his attempts to seize the Potestatem Jewel from Zachariah or find ways to delay him from placing it on the Altar.

Now that the crisis was over with the Gryphon, both Muszaka and Falatina settled down to share their findings regarding Elvedean.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 60: Potestatum Waterfall and Pond

Muszaka spoke first and said: I visited with Elvedean at the Fairy Queen's Castle, and was able to confirm that he is not an imposter, but the real Elvedean.

Then Falatina spoke saying: I transformed myself into a small Bird, and flew in the chamber building where the High Council for the Order of the Elves regularly assemble.

I perched on a statuette and observed them. All nine of them were there, including Elvedean. He was sitting in his usual assigned seat and I could clearly see it was him.

Muszaka replied, well now we know for sure that the Phantom has transfigured himself to mimic Elvedean. This explains how the Phantom is always able to get information on what we are doing, how the Queens came to be deceived, and how Malevolent Creatures are entering into Ouopqia Yonteia.

This poses a great danger for the Queens and for the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom. The Queens trust Elvedean and take his counsel.

Oh! That's terrible Zachariah replied, however, before you inform the Queens, let's try and use this to our advantage. You must remember, as long as the Phantom is in the Kingdom Ouopqia Yonteia in any form, he poses a danger.

At least for now, we know where he is, and what information he's getting. If he leaves his Elvedean transfiguration, we won't know where he is, and what he knows.

Muszaka replied, you are wise my friend, what did you have in mind?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Let's tell the council where I am going to be tomorrow. If the Phantom thinks the information is accurate, he will surely set up some kind of attack and try to seize the Jewel, however, this time we will be ready for it. If he sends one of his Minions, we can capture and imprison it.

Very good idea said Muszaka, I know the perfect place for it. Just outside the City of Yonteia lies the Potestatum Water Fall and Pond. This is an enchanted, magical waterfall the flows golden white water. The water is crystal clear but it shines like polished gold.

Anything that is cleaned with this water will develop a shimmering golden glow to it. The Queens use this water to clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel and also pour it into their bathing water.

The pond has a perfect camping area around it and is magnificently beautiful. If we travel for the rest of the day, we can reach it, and stay there tomorrow.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Raptorbird is still here, so I will have him take flight and deliver a message to the High Council of the Order of the Elves and tell them that you will be resting there tomorrow, and the Phantom will surely learn of it.

I will conceal Guard Elves with swords, bows, nets and other items to confront any Minions that the Phantom may send, and we shall see what happens.

A few hours later they arrived at the Potestatum Water Fall and Pond.

Just as Muszaka said, it was indescribably beautiful. We quickly set up camp there, and Muszaka sent for the Guard Elves. Within a few hours they arrived and immediately begin to search for concealment places, and took up positions.

I decided to check out the waterfall and pond. It was indeed glowing like gold. I grabbed my bow and submerged it into the pond. My hand and part of my arm were also submerged in the water.

When I pulled it out, I was astounded, the bow, my hand and arm were all glowing like polished gold.

I noticed that many of the plants and flowers that were growing next to the pond all had a glowing gold tint to them, and even some of the birds that had sipped water from the pond were also glowing with a golden tint.

Chapter 61: Phantom Sends The Medusa

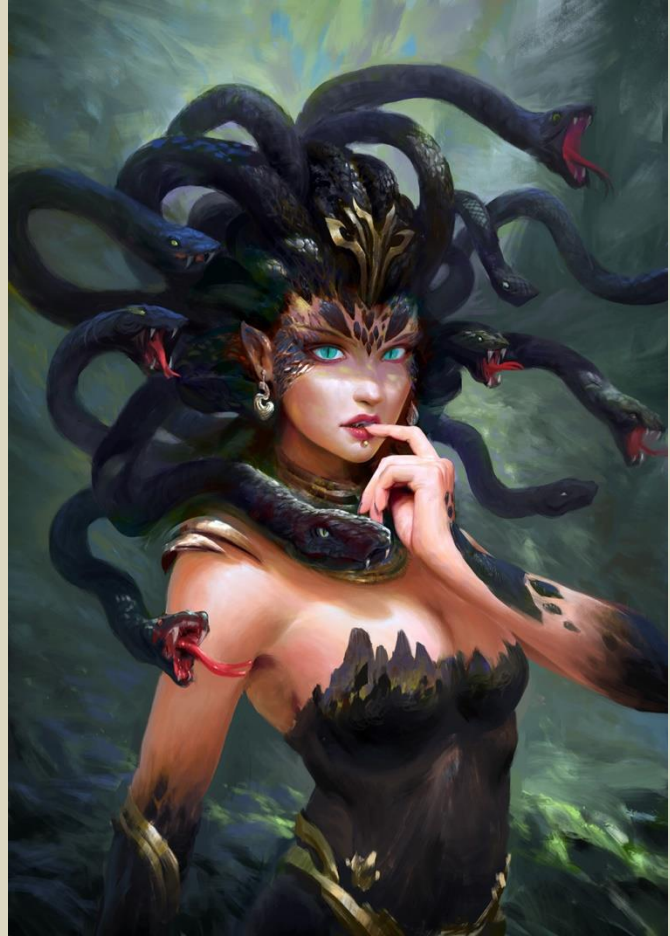
The next morning when the Blue Planet rose, there was a beautiful mist hovering over the pond and our camp area. Then I saw something moving through the mist towards the pond.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It appeared to be a beautiful female Elf or Earthly Woman. I could not see her clearly because of the mist, but she had jet black hair, golden skin, red lips, and deep blue eyes.

Her hair seemed to be moving about. She was mesmerizing, beautiful beyond imagination.

I started moving forward to get a closer look at her when Muszaka grabbed me, and put a combat helmet on my head. The helmet had eye shutters, so my vision was partially blocked.



I could see to either side but not directly in front of me. Then Muszaka yelled at me: "Don't remove the helmet until I say." Several Elves cast a net over the Medusa and restrained her, and put a hood over her head.

Muszaka came and lifted the helmet off my head and said to me. A couple of more seconds, and you would have become a pillar of stone. That was the Medusa, one direct look into her eyes, and you would have been turned into stone, never to exist again.

The Phantom placed her there, to trick you into looking at her, and had I not have grabbed you, you would have done it.

Yes you're right Zachariah said, I was mesmerized by her beauty, you have saved my life once again, and Zachariah hugged Muszaka.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Elves took the Medusa away and imprisoned her in a dimly illuminated crystalline cave and removed the hood from her head which was full of biting snakes.

The Medusa could now be seen without directly looking at her, by looking at her reflection in the crystal.

Zachariah went to see her and thought, such a beautiful creature the Medusa is, but yet deadly and treacherous. She could have killed me just by looking at her face and eyes. To kill by using beauty, what could be more sinister. The wickedness of this Phantom has no bounds, and one way or the other I'm going to get him.

This kingdom is a paradise, a place of enchantment, magic and beauty, where everything is benevolent, exciting and joyful. There should not be any wickedness here, and that Phantom is trying to corrupt it, and I pray that the Creator of the Universe will help me to defeat him.

Chapter 62: Lena Returns to Campsite

Meanwhile, Lena and the two Fairies Sisters, Emeralda and Tsavorita arrived back at Zachariah's earthly campsite. The two Queens had sent a team of Fairies to clean and organize the campsite, as it was ravaged from the battle that had taken place there.

Everything was placed back in order just as it had been before but a few new things had been added. There were several tables of fresh food and containers of sparkling water and juices, and baskets of flowers had been placed throughout the campsite.

Lena noticed that a beautiful wooden door had been attached to the cave opening, and she went over to look at it. Then Tsavorita said to her, open the door and go inside.



So Lena opened the door and stepped in. She could not believe her eyes, she was stunned, overwhelmed with excitement and emotion.

The cave had been renovated, and was furnished and decorated lavishly. It now had a shining wooden floor, and a ceiling that sparkled.

There was a beautiful dining table and chairs, a soft bed with fluffy pillows, a fireplace, burning candles and fragrant incents and vases of flowers, a mirror and hairbrushes, scented soaps, soft towels and many other things that a Human Lady would like.

Then in the back of the cave, she discovered a wooden cabinet filled with an array of colorful garments of all kinds, beautiful dresses, tops and pants of many styles, and a selection of fine shoes and boots and even gloves and hats.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She noticed a small shelf at the end of the cabinet with a wooden chest setting on it. She opened the chest to see what was in it. She nearly fainted, inside the chest was an assortment of jewelry, all made out of gold and silver with diamonds, emeralds, rubies, sapphires, pearls and many other precious stones, some of which, she had never seen before.

Then to her astonishment, next to the cabinet was a white marble bath tub and above was a small waterfall made of crystal rocks, and flowing out of it was a stream of beautiful aqua colored water that sparkled. There was even a toilet that had constant flowing water, and baskets of fragrant tissues. And the cave was spotless, not a speck of dirt or dust anywhere.

Also in the cave were two gentle, very affectionate fluffy cats, and a small tree with a colorful singing bird in it.

And she thought, my own home is not this beautiful, and she wondered why all these things had been given to her.

Lena left the cave and found Emeralda and Tsavorita, and thanked them for all the wonderful things that had been done for her.

And she said to the two Fairies, please, may I ask you, why have all these wonderful things been done for me? I have done nothing to deserve such kindness.

Emeralda replied, my Sister and I come from a different realm of existence than yours. In our realm there exists a Kingdom called Ouopqia Yonteia. Its a Kingdom of illumination, beauty, enchantment and magic. It is populated with many types of Benevolent Beings and Creatures, and the Kingdom is filled with joy, happiness and excitement.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Many times, these Creatures, Elves, Fairies and others will come into the earthly world through a hidden gateway to help Humans that are in distress or the help animals that have become sick or injured. It is written in our Kingdom's charter that we should do this.

Recently a wicked presence, which we call the Phantom, entered our Kingdom. Because of that Phantom, your life in the earthly world became disrupted, and was affected in a mischievous, harmful manner. This should have never happened. Nothing wicked or malevolent should ever come from Ouopqia Yonteia into the earthly world.

Even now, you are here in this camp, waiting to be reunited with the man whom you dearly love. The both of you should be at home, enjoying your normal lives, but instead you are here, and both of your lives have been put in danger.

Therefore, you are more than deserving of the things we are doing for you, and our entire Kingdom is sorry for the events that have happened to you and Zachariah.

Our Queens, Magaishila and Beaiallua will do all they can to secure your safety and welfare, and to bring joy into your life.

Chapter 63: Phantom's Specters Arrive

Meanwhile, the Phantom having heard that the Medusa was captured and imprisoned was filled with hateful wrath. He knew it was the Queens that ordered her imprisonment and he sought to take revenge.

His Specters, Sharabha, Seraph and Naga had arrived. Only the Phantom himself was more wicked than these three. Together they plotted on how to capture the Queens and imprison them forever.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Phantom knew that Fairies loved to eat Nectar Melt, which is similar in the earthly world to honey. They had an enormous craving for it. The Queens, who were Half-Elf and Half-Fairy, also loved to eat Nectar Melt, and it was regularly served to them.

Nectar Melt was made from certain flowers that produced sweet liquid nectar. Tiny fairies would fly from flower to flower and scoop the liquid into buckets, then take it to a processing facility where the Nectar Melt Honey was prepared. Then it was distributed throughout the Kingdom for those who desired it.

Therefore, Sharabha, the Master of Wicked Spells and Potions came up with an idea on how to capture the Queens, which was to put them to sleep, so they would become unconscious and unable to use their powers, and would be rendered completely defenseless.

To do it, however, she needed something that didn't exist in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and that only existed in the earthly world. So she asked the Phantom to try and pass one of his Minions through the gateway so she could get what she needed from the earthly world.

And the Phantom replied, tell me what it is that you need and I will decide which Minion is the best to send.

Sharabha said, I need wild Poppy flowers, as many of them as I can get. The seeds from these flowers produce powerful oil that will cause an Elf or Fairy to go into a deep sleep. They do not grow in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, only in the earthly world.

If I have these seeds, I can produce a strong sleeping potion.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then with this potion I can mix it in with the Nectar Melt. If we can figure out a way to get the Queens to eat it, they will both fall to sleep for days and be unable to use their powers.

You must, however, after they have fallen to sleep, figure out a way to capture them and hide them from the many rescuers that will follow. The Phantom said, that is a superb idea.

I will get Seraph to find a way to capture them, and Naga to find a place to imprison them.



I can pass the Minion, Andrila, through the hidden gateway into the earthly world to get the Poppy flowers and bring them back to you.

She can make herself look like a Human, and should be able to collect all the Poppy flowers you need.

She is a Princess of Wickedness and hates the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and its Queens.

Hundreds of years ago, she was an inhabitant there, in Ouopqia Yonteia, and the Queens banished her forever from the Kingdom for being too erotic, and she came to dwell in The Dark Kingdom.

Then Seraph and Naga went off together to form their nefarious plans to capture and imprison the Queens. The Phantom, still being in the form of Elvedean, went to the Elf's chamber to see what information he could gain about when the Queens were served their Nectar Melt.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 64: The City of Yonteia

Zachariah and his companions left the Potestatum Water Fall and headed for the City of Yonteia. They were just a short distance from it and Zachariah was excited about finally being able to return the Potestatem Jewel to its sacred Altar, and to hopefully meet the Queens.

As they were walking, Falatina flew down and landed next to Zachariah and said: Shortly you will be entering the City of Yonteia. There will be Creatures and things there that you have never seen before.

No Human Being has ever been in the City of Yonteia, and most of the Creatures that dwell there have never seen a living Human Being.

Don't be alarmed if some of the inhabitants seem frightened of you or seem unfriendly. Once they understand why you have come here, all will be warm and friendly to you.

The center of the city, where the Altar stands, is about one full day of walking from here. Its highly doubtful the Phantom or any of his Minions would attack you here in the city, but even so, its best that you stay alert.

I understand these things said Zachariah, and it's a great honor to visit this city.

My purpose of being here is to return the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar. After that, if its possible, I would like to visit some of the areas of your City and meet some of the Beings that dwell here.

However, as long as the Phantom is here, both your Kingdom, and my world, the earthly world, are threatened by his wickedness. Therefore I must also try and rid him from your Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Tomorrow, after I place the Jewel back on the Altar, we must organize our plan to capture and rid the Phantom from Ouopqia Yonteia.

In the morning as I neared the city, I could see its outline from a distance. It was beautiful beyond description. There were many white marble buildings and castles. The architecture of the buildings was nothing like I had ever seen.



There were many connecting domed structures and magnificent towers, beautiful mansions, dazzling palaces and there was lush flora and crystal clear streams throughout and around the city.

As I entered the city, I could see all sorts of strange houses, habitations and dwelling places. Everything was clean and spotless, nothing seemed to be out of place, and everything was well organized.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There were colors that I had never seen before, and the air was filled with different scents and aromas, all which were very pleasing.

As I walked through the city, I could see many amazing Creatures, a mixture of many different kinds and types. There were charming Elves and Fairies of a nature that I could not describe because their beauty was beyond anything I had ever seen in the earthly world.

Some of them glowed and radiated an aura of golden sunbeams, others seemed almost transparent, changing from one color to another and sparkling, like a star twinkles in the night sky.

One beautiful Fairy Maiden came up to me, kissed my hand and gave me a magnificent rose with a blissful fragrance.



I could tell though, that many of the Creatures had never seen a Human Being before because they looked at me with utter astonishment, most of them however, were cordial and friendly. Several of the Elves and Creatures would approach me, and thank me for returning the Potestatem Jewel to their Kingdom.

It seemed that the vast population of Yonteia City residents knew I had the Jewel with me, and was on my way to the Altar to return it. I still was a ways off from the central part of the city. The area I was in mainly consisted of individual dwelling places, with lush gardens, waterfalls, streams and sparkling ponds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I saw to my left several stunning and beautiful mansions and wondered who occupied them.



As I stood in front of one of the mansions, a pleasant Elfie couple walked up to me and said, come in to our home and rest for a while, and enjoy a cool mug of ale.

I was thrilled by this invitation. I looked over at Muszaka and said to him: Is this a safe thing for me to do? And Muszaka replied, oh yes, very safe, do not be worried, we shall go together.

Chapter 65: Zachariah Enters a Mansion

As we entered the couple's home, Muszaka explained to me that Elfies were Half-Elf and Half-Fairy, and that they were the offspring from an Elf Father and a Fairy Mother, or a Fairy Father and an Elf Mother, as it was not uncommon for Elves and Fairies to marry and have families.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

This was a bit confusing to me because there were both male and female Elves, and male and female Fairies, and then there were male and female Elfies.

It seemed to me, that the earthly world wasn't the only place where relationships could become confusing and complicated.

Then I remembered Rosezella telling me that the two Queens were Elfies. Their mother was the Fairy Queen that married the Elf King of Ouopqia Yonteia and they were born Princesses, and eventually inherited the throne.

We were taken to a beautiful gathering room, where most everything was made of fine polished woods.



The ambiance of the room was like nothing I had ever experienced. This mansion was ancient, around 5,000 years old, but yet, it was if nothing had aged.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Everything was refined, like preciously kept antiques, and like every place else that I had seen, perfectly clean and spotless.

Soon we were served a mug of pleasing ale; it had an exquisite taste and gave me a delightful feeling. I marveled at all the wonderful furnishings and décor I saw in the room around me, it was all enchanting.

The Elfies told me their names, Alabyran and Tybella. They said they were related to the Queens, and that the Queens had told them about me, that I was trying to return the Potestatem Jewel, and about my betrothed Lena, how she was captured in the earthly world by the Phantom's soldiers and held for ransom.

I was astounded that they knew these things and perceived that the Yonteian community had some sort of a close social network.



I thanked them for their kind hospitality, and Muszaka and I resumed our journey to locate the Potestatem Altar.

Chapter 66: The White Wolf

We were only a short way from arriving at the Altar when I saw an animal resting in our pathway.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It almost looked like a small cloud hovering directly on the ground.

I thought it must have something to do with the Phantom, so I quickly struck my bow and took aim. Muszaka put his hand on my shoulder and said: release your bow, this is a gentle and benevolent animal.



What you are seeing is the White Wolf of Yonteia, there are only two of them in existence, and they are thousands of years old. It belonged to the original Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

It is a sacred animal, said to have been given to the Queen by the *"Ancient of Days"* as a wedding gift when she married the Elf King.

They are rarely ever seen, and it lying in your pathway is a sign it has affection for you, and approves of you being in the Kingdom.

It is only the second time I have seen it in my existence here, and for me, it's a great honor, and Muszaka lowered to his knee and bowed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 67: Zachariah Arrives at Altar

We continued walking a little ways further, and then my heart started pounding. There it was right in front of me, in the center of the city, the sacred Potestatem Altar. It was enthralling and mesmerizing.



It was like one half of a pyramid with four sides and seven steps on each side. On the top of the Altar was a four sided pedestal with a flat shiny top. The Altar appeared to be made out of a purplish granite stone and was polished and spotless. The pedestal appeared to be made out of the same stone, but more finely grained and was perfectly polished.

According to the history of Ouopqia Yonteia, the “*Ancient of Days*” hand crafted the Altar, and placed it in the center of the City of Yonteia. Afterwards, He crowned a King and Queen, and gave them the Potestatem Jewel to place on the Altar, which gives them all the powers needed to govern over the entire Kingdom, and all of its inhabitants.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

A large crowd of Elves, Fairies and all kinds of Creatures were gathering around the Altar. There was much anticipation and excitement generating from all around.

As Zachariah got ready to approach the Altar, right next to him were his friends: Muszaka, Falatina, Unicoata, Unilacia, Hipales, Raptorbird, Fancytail, and others, all who had helped him fight against the Phantom on his journey to bring back the Potestatem Jewel.

Chapter 68: Zachariah Places the Jewel

Then Zachariah stepped up to the Altar, he had seven steps to climb to reach the top of the base and the pedestal. He slowly climbed the seven steps and was at the top of the Altar and looked down at the pedestal.

He reached in the net that had been strapped to his body every day since he entered the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and lifted out the Jewel. He gently placed it on top of the pedestal, stepped back, and bowed his head.

There was complete silence from everyone that had surrounded the Altar, no sound at all; you could have heard a pin drop. Then Zachariah climbed down the seven steps, turned around, and looked at the Potestatem Jewel resting on its Altar, and raised his arm in the air.

Then there was a great roar, everyone erupted with shouts of joy and glee, and many of the Elves and Fairies were crying tears of happiness.

For Zachariah, it had been a long perilous journey with many horrible dangers, and he had overcome them all. However, he still had the Phantom to deal with, and once the Phantom saw that the Jewel was back on the Altar, he was going to be more wrath than ever.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Falatina the Siren, said to Zachariah, now that the Potestatem Jewel is back on the Altar, I need to notify the Queens as quickly as possible. They will want to come to the Altar, so they can touch, clean, and polish the Jewel, and regenerate their powers.

This will enable them to once again take control of the hidden gateway and stop the Phantom from being able to pass his Minions and other Malevolent Creatures through the gateway into our Kingdom, or into the earthly world.

Zachariah replied, yes I understand, when you see the Queens, please tell them that I need to speak with them as soon as possible regarding the Phantom, that I have identified him, and know what form he has taken.

As soon as I arrive at their Castle I will inform them said Falatina, just stay here with Muszaka, they should be coming soon, and Falatina took flight.

Zachariah knew he had to capture or destroy the fake mimicked form of the Elf, Elvedean, which the Phantom was using to hide his presence in Ouopqia Yonteia. As soon as the Queens arrived, he and Muszaka would inform them about Elvedean, get their approval to seize him, then, bring the real Elvedean back to the City of Yonteia.

Chapter 69: Andrila Returns

However, Zachariah expected the Phantom would not allow himself to be seized. The moment he was captured he would vaporize, and Elvedean's mimicked body form would vanish into nothingness. After that, the Phantom would surely just transfigure himself into some new form and continue with his nefarious activities.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

At lease, however, he would no longer have access to the Queens, and to the assembly of The High Order of The Elves. This would be a huge setback for him and limit his wicked undertakings.

Meanwhile, Andrila, the Phantom's Minion that he sent into the earthly world to collect poppy flowers had arrived back with a large sack of the flowers.

He sent her to a secret, highly concealed dark cave which he had created in a remote area below a small mountain in Ouopqia Yonteia. This was the meeting place of his Specters: Sharabha, Seraph and Naga and where he planned to imprison the Queens.



Andrila arrived at the cave and gave the sack of flowers to Sharabha, and she immediately began to concoct her sleeping potion. The Phantom had gained information about when the Queens usually were served their Nectar Melt Honey, and where it was prepared for them.

This enabled him to devise a plan as to how and when to mix the sleeping potion with the Queen's Nectar Melt.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Sharabha made the potion as strong as possible so the Queens would not awaken for several days after drinking the potion.

She was an expert at making all kinds of potions, and knew how to make potions to be tasteless. That way, when it was mixed with the Nectar Melt, it would not be detected.

She also added a suppressant to it so the potion would not take effect for at least one hour after consuming it.

In this way, it would give Seraph time to put his capturers in place.

When Sharabha had finished making the potion, she put it into several potion bottles for storage. She then sent word to the Phantom that the potion was ready.

The Phantom was pleased that Sharabha had made the potion so quickly and went to meet with Seraph and Naga on their plans to capture and imprison the Queens once they were asleep.



Chapter 70: The Wicked Plot

The Phantom knew the Queens would be leaving for the Altar now that the Potestatem Jewel was once again resting on it, and he knew they would be having some food and Nectar Melt before they left.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The Queen's helpers were accustomed to seeing Elvedean come and go in the Queen's castle because he was their Chief Council, and made regular visits to them.

This would easily enable him to slip into the Queen's Kitchen.

The Nectar Melt Honey was prepared and stored in a specific area of the kitchen and he knew right where it was. This would enable him to quickly enter, mix the sleeping potion into the Nectar Melt, and leave without being detected, an ingenious but sinister plan.

The Specter, Seraph, was a master of deception and subversion and had concocted a carefully organized plan to capture the Queens after they had fallen to sleep.



As usual, the Queens would be transported to the Altar in their Royal Carriage. It would depart from their castle at a prescheduled time to transport them to the Altar.

The carriage would be unguarded as there has never been any threat or dangers for the Queens going to and from the altar.

The entire City has a benevolent population there was never a need for security. This was a clear weakness.

Seraph knew this would provide the opportunity he needed. The Queens, after consuming the Nectar Melt Honey would enter their carriage and depart for the Altar. Within a short while they would fall to sleep in the carriage.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then at a specific point in their rout, two of Phantom's Minions would leap out from the flora and stop the carriage, grab the Queens and stuff them into a cloth bag.

Then Seraph, who had wings and was superior in flight, would swoop down and grab the bag and carry the Queens to their imprisonment facility, and turn them over to the Specter, Naga. This entire event would happen so quickly, no one would have any idea of what was going on, and the Queens would be captured.

Once Naga received the Queens, he would imprison them in a dark, solid rock containment chamber, which he had created especially for them.

There, they would be unable to use their magical powers. And if they could not touch the Potestatem Jewel, their powers would eventually drain away completely.



So all was set, the only thing left to do was for the Phantom to slip into the Queen's kitchen, and mix the sleeping potion in with the Nectar Melt. Meantime, Muszaka had readied a team of trained Elves to seize the Phantom's mimicked form of Elvedean.

The moment the Queens arrived, he would get their approval and they would depart. Zachariah was focusing on a plan to capture the Phantom using the information that Socrateious had given him, to enticing him into attacking a young Unicorn, and then to lure and trap his vapor in a glass water bottle, seal it, where he would become imprisoned.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 71: Fairies Answer Lena's Questions

Meanwhile, at Zachariah's campsite in the earthly world, the two Fairy Sisters, Emeralda and Tsavorita got word that Zachariah had placed the Potestatem Jewel back on its Altar. They were joyed beyond measure and informed Lena.

Lena's first question was, does that mean Zachariah can return home now? And Emeralda replied, Zachariah can certainly return to the earthly world whenever he desires, however, he seems determined to rid the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom of the Phantom, who was responsible for your capture and imprisonment in that cave.

Therefore, its hard to say when Zachariah will return to the earthly world. However, we will do our best to keep you informed on Zachariah's activities.

We know its the Queens hope, that by improving the camp's environment, your stay here will be more pleasant while you are waiting on Zachariah to return.

That is very kind replied Lena, but while I am waiting, I don't have anything to do and I would like to learn more about Fairies. I never believed that Fairies existed.

I always thought they were imaginary fictional characters from mythical stories. But I can clearly see now that my belief was wrong, and that Fairies are real Living Beings.

May I ask, how old are you, and do you really have magical powers? If so, how did you get them? Tsavorita, the younger of the two Fairies replied: Well, Emeralda is a bit older than me, but we are both a little over 400 years old.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

We look this way because we do not age as Humans do. We do die the same as Humans, but our life-span is much longer, usually 1200-1500 years or more. Some Fairies here are over 3000 years old. Both our Queens are over 1000 years old, and are youthful, healthy and beautiful.

Magical powers are given to Yonteians by its two Queens, however, not everyone in Ouopqia Yonteia has magical powers, but everyone has the ability to acquire them. And yes, both my Sister and I do have magical powers, however, Emeralda's powers are greater than mine. Of all the Fairies that inhabit the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, Emeralda possesses the highest level of magical powers.

Only the two Queens themselves and Princess Panthia possess a greater level of magical powers than Emeralda.

The activity of each Yonteian that possesses magical powers is reviewed during an annual festival. Those who use their magical powers wisely and have achieved recognition for performing fruitful magical acts are rewarded by having their magical powers enhanced.

Any Yonteian inhabitant can come before the Queens and request to be given some level of magical power. The Queens will consider their request and make a decision.

For a Yonteian inhabitant to be granted magical powers, they must convincingly explain to the Queens how they intend to use it, and how it will benefit the Kingdom.

Many Yonteian inhabitants are granted magical powers on a trial basis, and then how they used those powers are reviewed, and if they used them wisely, they are made permanent.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If a Yonteian for any reason misuses their powers, then the Queens will take their powers from them. If any Yonteian uses their powers to commit a malevolent act, their powers will be taken from them, and they will be permanently banished and exiled from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Any Yonteian that passes through the hidden gateway to the earthly world must possess two basic magical powers, invisibility and healing. All Yonteians that enter the earthly world must return at a specific given time that was assigned to them. If they do not return at that time, they will instantly lose their magical powers, and will become trapped in the earthly netherworld never to be seen again.

Fairies regularly go in and out of the earthly world but are rarely ever seen by Human Beings because they are invisible. But when they are seen, it is usually by young earthly children.

Fairies perform many benevolent acts in the earthly world, but Humans are unaware of it. You, however, have become one of only a few Human Beings to have had direct earthly interactions with Fairies, and witness their magical powers.

And we must remind you, that you took and signed an oath never to reveal any information about Ouopqia Yonteia or any of its inhabitants.

Yes, you are right Lena replied, and I will always honor that oath. I think it's a wonderful thing that Fairies, Elves and other Mythical Creatures do really exist, and that there is truly a realm of enchantment and magic in existence. And Lena asked Tsavorita, is it possible for a Human Being to be given or possess magical powers? Could I possess a magical power?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Tsavorita replied, I have never seen or known a Human Being to possess magical powers, but I cannot say that it is impossible, because I don't know. There is one huge difference between a Fairy and a Human Being. Fairies are totally Benevolent Beings, Humans are not. All Humans are capable of doing malevolent acts, and if they had magical powers, many would use it to do selfish and wicked things.

Because of that, the "*Ancient of Days*" did not give Human Beings the ability to possess magical powers. All Human Beings were given the gift of free choice and discernment, and by their own free will, chose to do malevolent acts.

The "*Ancient of Days*" formed the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and populated it with many different kinds of Benevolent Beings. Then, He crowned a King and Queen to govern the Kingdom and gave them the authority to disperse magical powers to those that have proven their worthiness.

However, the "*Ancient of Days*" gave the King and Queen a Charter of Laws that they must follow when governing our Kingdom. One of those laws is that a King or Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia cannot give magical powers to anyone that has done a malevolent act or that is capable of doing any kind of malevolent activity, no matter how insignificant it may be.

He separated the earthly Kingdom from the Yonteian Kingdom by placing them in different dimensional realms, totally apart from one another, so the two Kingdoms could not interact with each other.

However, He created a hidden gateway that would enable Yonteians to enter the earthly world and perform benevolent magical acts and healings, and gave the Yonteian Kings and Queens the authority over it.

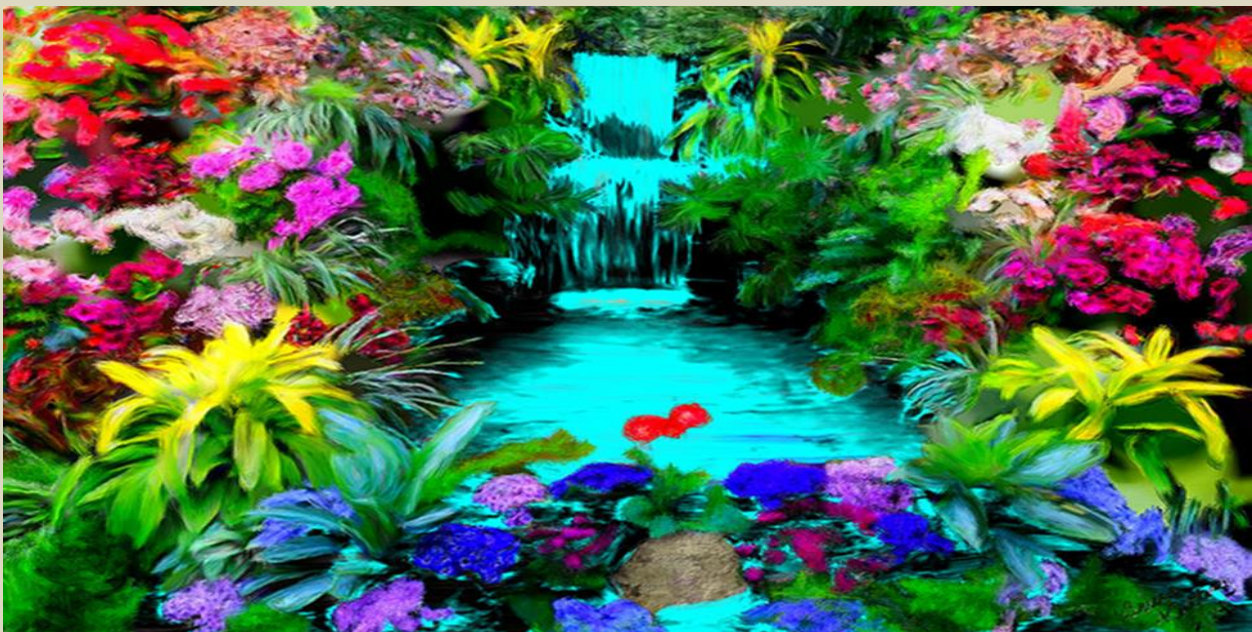
Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, anyone that attempts to pass through the gateway without the permission from the King or Queen, they will instantly be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist.

It is also stated in the laws of the Charter that Human Beings are not allowed to enter or pass through the gateway into Ouopqia Yonteia. So this is why Human Beings cannot possess magical powers or enter into the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Lena replied: Yes, you are wright, all Human Beings during their life-time will do some type of malevolent act, and I can understand why the *“Ancient of Days”* did not allow Humans to possess magical powers.

But if I had a magical power, I would never use it for any wickedness or anything malevolent, but only for good. It would be a wonderful experience to do something magical for a benevolent cause. And Emeralda replied, there is one possibility, the use of a magical flower. In Ouopqia Yonteia, there exists a secret Magical Waterfall and Flower Garden, and only those that the Queens have selected know its location.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

All the flowers that grow around this Waterfall have magical powers. Each type of flower possesses a specific magical power. If you were given one of these flowers, you could use the magic it generates.

However, you could never possess one of these flowers without the two Queens approval. Therefore, I will send word to the Queen's and ask them if I can give you one of the flowers. If there're favorable to it, the Queens would call me back to Ouopqia Yonteia to discuss my request.

If they agree to it, then I could go to the flower garden, pick one of the flowers, and bring it to you.

However, I don't know if the Queen's would even consider this, because no Human Being has ever been given any magical power from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, as its forbidden in the laws of the Kingdom's Charter.

However, because Zachariah has brought back the Potestatem Jewel to Ouopqia Yonteia from the earthly world, and restored it to its Altar, it is possible the Queen's might allow it. Do you want me to try?

Oh Yes replied Lena, it would be a wonderful honor to do a benevolent act of magic in the earthly world. I would be thrilled beyond joy if I could do this, even if it were only for one time. Very well replied Emeraldalda, then I will try for you.

Chapter 72: The Queens Are Forcefully Abducted

Meantime, in the City of Yonteia, the Phantom using the mimicked form of Elvedean, late in the evening, slipped undetected into the Queens Kitchen and mixed Sharabha's sleeping potion into the Nectar Melt.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The next morning, the Queens were served a meal with Nectar Melt Honey, and afterwards, they boarded their carriage to be ceremoniously transported to the Altar.

They were very excited to once again be able to polish and touch the Potestatem Jewel, and to have their powers fully regenerated.

Once that happened, they would use all their powers to rid the Kingdom of the Phantom, and any of his malevolent Minions that he brought into the Kingdom.

As the Queens traveled to the Altar in their Royal Carriage, they both fell into a deep sleep.

Then two of the Phantom's minions, who had been concealing themselves in flora along the road side, leaped out and stopped the carriage, grabbed the two sleeping Queens, and put them in a cloth bag.

Within seconds, the Specter, Seraph, swooped down, seemingly out of nowhere, and grabbed the cloth bags, took flight and disappeared into the sky with the two Queens in tow.

Seraph quickly flew to the secret dark cave that the Phantom had created below a small mountain in a remote area of Ouopqia Yonteia.

There he turned the sleeping Queens over to the Specter, Naga, who took them and locked them in a secluded, well concealed chamber, which he had specifically created to keep them imprisoned.

The Phantom then sent his Specters back to The Dark Kingdom so none of them could be detected or captured, and left only a few of his most trusted Minions to watch over the Queens during their imprisonment.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

What seemed impossible had happened; the Queens were gone, forcibly abducted, and taken away to an unknown destination, and an unknown fate. All the inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia were shocked and frightened.

Thousands of Elves, Fairies and all types of Creatures were searching throughout The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia trying to find the Queens, but so far, there was no sign of them.

The Council of the High Order of the Elves now had to take over the governing of Ouopqia Yonteia, and still among them was the Phantom in the fake mimicked form of Elvedean.

When Muszaka and Zachariah heard what had happened, they were horrified. Then Zachariah said to Muszaka, you and your team of Elves must immediately go and capture or destroy that fake Elvedean, else the Phantom will begin to deceive and mislead the other council members.

Yes, your right Muszaka replied, I will depart immediately.

Chapter 73: Elves Attack the Phantom

Then, within a short time, Muszaka and his team arrived at the Chamber building where the High Council for the Order of the Elves was assembled. They rushed in, spotted Elvedean, and threw a large net over him. They all struggled for a few moments, then Elvedean's form vaporized and vanished, and left a horrible, sickening odor in the air.

The other 8 council member Elves where shocked at what they just witnessed being unaware that Elvedean was an imposter, that he was really the Phantom mimicking the real Elvedean.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka meticulously explained to the eight Elves the entire story about what had happened; that the real Elvedean had been abducted and held prisoner by the Phantom, and that he would go to the Queen Fairy Mother's castle, and bring the real Elvedean back to the Chamber.

Meanwhile the search for the Queens intensified but so far, there was no sign of them. Zachariah was deeply saddened, after all the challenges and tribulations he had gone through to get the Potestatem Jewel back on the Altar so the Queens could regenerate their powers, now seemed futile.

There was no doubt, however, that the Phantom was responsible for the Queens gone missing. Therefore, Zachariah knew he must capture the Phantom according to the plan Socrateious had given him. Zachariah knew he had to find an area somewhere in the Ouopqia Yonteia forest where he could attempt to lure the Phantom to attack a young defenseless Unicorn. It had to be a place that had a small open clearing, but surrounded by thick flora so he could conceal himself.

So Zachariah went to Raptorbird and ask him to take flight and search for an area that was landscaped as he had described, and Raptorbird immediately departed to start searching.

Muszaka had just arrived at the Chamber building of the High Order of The Elves and reunited the real Elvedean with the other Council Members.

The nine Council Member Elves had now taken over the governing of the Kingdom; however, they had only limited magical powers and could not touch or draw energy from the Potestatem Jewel. If the Queens could not be found soon, a new King or Queen would need to be chosen and crowned.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The illumination in the Kingdom was starting to dim and unless the Potestatem Jewel was cleaned and polished the Kingdom would begin to darken, and all those that were given magical powers by the Queens would begin to see their powers dwindle away day by day.

If this went on for too long, everything in Ouopqia Yonteia would lose its illumination, and no one would have any magical powers, and no one could be sent into the earthly world to help Humans in distress or to heal sick and wounded animals.

Then Muszaka said to the nine council members, I have an idea that might help us. When I was in the earthly world with Zachariah, he was able to touch and polish the Potestatem Jewel and make it glow.

He also used it to gain levitation powers and to pass through the hidden gateway and enter our Kingdom.

We all know that anyone that touches or attempts to possess the Potestatem Jewel other than the Queens would be instantly turned into a pillar of salt.

However, this did not happen to Zachariah. Furthermore, after he entered the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, he lifted the Jewel out of his net, and placed it on the Altar, and still was not turned into a pillar of salt.

It appears that the *“Ancient of Days”* decided this would not happen to Zachariah and protected him against that edict.

Therefore, maybe its possible for Zachariah to climb to the Altar top, clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel, make it glow, so it will generate illumination energy back into our Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

All nine council members agreed it should be tried, however in doing this, Zachariah would be risking his life because he could be turned into salt.

The council members asked Muszaka, do you think he would be willing to do this, knowing he could be turned into a pillar of salt?

I'm not sure Muszaka replied, but we are good friends, and I will go and discuss it with him. Zachariah had been invited to stay at the home of the Elfies, Alabyran and Tybella while he was in the City of Yonteia, so Muszaka went there to meet with Zachariah.

Meantime, the nine council members of The High Order of the Elves voted unanimously to select the Fairy Sisters, Emeraldal and Tsavorita to become temporary Queens if the current Queens could not be found.

Emeraldal and Tsavorita were currently in the earthly world at Zachariah's campsite watching over Lena.

However, getting them back into Ouopqia Yonteia was a problem because the Potestatem Jewel was not glowing and generating enough power to enable the two Fairies to pass through the hidden gateway and return to the Kingdom.

Chapter 74: The Two Queens Awaken

Muszaka arrived at the home of Alabyran and Tybella where Zachariah was staying. They had agreed to meet there and plot out their plans to capture the Phantom. Instead however, Muszaka started talking about the Potestatem Jewel and said:

Our Kingdom is starting to lose its illumination because the Potestatem Jewel is not glowing and unable to generate energy.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It needs to be cleaned and polished so it can generate illumination energy for our Kingdom. Normally one of the two Queens are the only ones that can do it, but as you know, they have been abducted.

In the earthly world you were able to polish and touch the Jewel and use its powers for levitation, and you were not turned into a pillar of salt. Therefore I believe there is a chance you could do the same here in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. However, I cannot be sure what would happen if you tried it. You could be turned into a pillar of salt, never to exist again.

Zachariah replied, yes I will take the chance; I really have nothing to lose because I will be risking my life anyway when I try to capture the Phantom. So what do you need me to do? And Muszaka said, I will go to the Potestatum Water Fall, there I will collect some water from the pond and store it in a bottle. When I return, we shall depart for the Altar, and I will explain what you need to do.

The two Queens awakened to find themselves imprisoned in a dark Chamber and were horrified. They tried to use their magical powers to escape but their powers had become too weak. Then the Phantom entered the Chamber and said to them.

You cannot escape from imprisonment, and you will not be rescued because no one can possibly detect or locate this Chamber.

I will let both of you go, if you agree to surrender the Potestatem Jewel to me, and order The Council of the High Order of Elves to crown me as King of Ouopqia Yonteia. If you do not do this, I will keep you imprisoned forever, and I and my Minions will conquer the Kingdom by force, and many inhabitants Ouopqia Yonteia will be killed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The two Queens were devastated and they knew they could not agree to the Phantom's demand. However, they did not want to let him know that so they replied. Give us some time to think this over while we consider what you have said and done to us.

Very well the Phantom said, I will return after a few days and expect your answer.

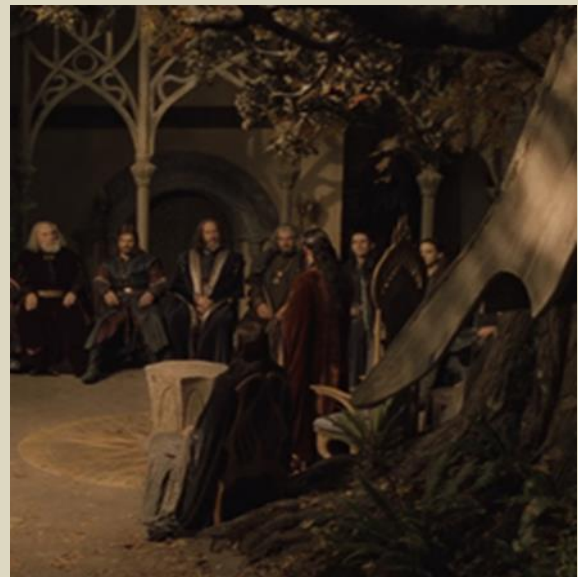
Behind you, next to the chamber wall, is a small crystal rod, if you make your decision before I return, just pull the rod forward and it will alert me, and I will come and meet with you, then the Phantom departed.

The Queens needed time to think, and to consider all their options. Also, they did not believe that the Chamber they were imprisoned in could not be detected or located and wanted to give the Elves and Fairies time to continue to search for them.

They also knew that Zachariah would be searching for the Phantom and had a plan to capture him, and Zachariah had proven to be very crafty.

The Fairies that tended to the Queens kitchen had discovered that the Nectar Melt had been mixed with a sleeping potion, and they now understood why the Queens did not use their magical powers to defend themselves from being captured.

They sent word of their discovery to The Council of the High Order of the Elves.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Elvedean said, it was the Phantom that was mimicking me, and was able to enter the kitchen without suspicion and mix that potion with the Queen's Nectar Melt. In this way, he caused them to sleep, and easily captured them from their carriage.

He is surely hiding and holding them prisoner in some secret location in Ouopqia Yonteia, most likely in an underground cave that cannot be seen or detected. We should focus our search on looking for an underground cave or Chamber. The other Elves agreed and they issued new orders to change the searching activity, to look more closely for underground openings, cracks or caves.

Chapter 75: Muszaka Instructs Zachariah

Muszaka had just returned to Alabyran and Tybella's home with a bottle of water from the Potestatum Pond. This was what the Queens used to clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel.

Muszaka then met with Zachariah and said: Lets depart for the Altar. I have all the things you need to clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel. If you can get the Jewel to glow, it will start to generate energy, and the kingdom's illumination will be regenerated, and those who have been given magical powers can continue to use them to do benevolent acts.

Here is a small chest that contains a bottle of water from the Potestatum Pond, you will use this to clean and polish the Jewel, and two cloths, one for cleaning and one for drying and polishing.

When you arrive at the Altar, kneel down in front of it, and give thanks to the "*Ancient of Days*" for giving the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia the Potestatem Jewel, which gives to the Kingdom the power of illumination, beauty, enchantment, magic and healing.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Ask for permission to clean and polish the Jewel, and for the use of its benevolent energy, and that you may be protected from its edict of being turned into a pillar of salt.

Then slowly climb the seven steps of the Altar to its plateau. Take the bottle of water from the chest and moisten the cleaning cloth. Clean both the surface of the pedestal and the Jewel. Then take the polishing cloth and dry and polish both the surface of the pedestal and the Jewel. Continue to polish the Jewel until it starts to glow brightly.

Once it starts to glow, you must turn your eyes away from it, do not look directly at it, keep your eyes closed or covered; else its glow will blind you. The Altar Elves will sound their trumpets when the Jewel has reached its full glowing power.

When you hear the sound of the trumpets, place the water bottle and cloths back into the chest, and slowly descend down the Altar steps to its base, then kneel and give thanks to the *“Ancient of Days”* for restoring power to the Jewel. Then rise and step away from the Altar.

An Altar Elf will collect the chest from you. Then the nine council members from The High Order of the Elves will greet you, and offer you honor and respect for polishing and restoring power to the Jewel.

You should humbly accept their praise as well as from any of the Yonteian inhabitants that approach you to give their thanks. Once you have completed this, then the process will be finished.

And Muszaka asked, do you have any questions about this process? No Zachariah replied, I fully understand what I need to do. However, if I were to be turned into a pillar of salt, when would it happen?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It would happen the very second you touched the Jewel, just before you attempted to clean it. It will happen then, or not at all.

Chapter 76: Zachariah Polishes the Jewel

Zachariah arrived at the Altar's location, then, he kneeled down before the Altar and gave thanks to the "*Ancient of Days*", then started climbing the Altar steps.

When he reached the top, he opened the chest and took out the cloths and the bottle of water.

Zachariah said to himself, well, I am going to touch the Jewel, so I am either going to live or die at this moment, and Zachariah took the Jewel in his hand and held it.

A minute or two passed and nothing happened, he did not turn into a pillar of salt. What a relief Zachariah thought, I am still alive.

Then Zachariah cleaned and polished the Altar Pedestal and the Potestatem Jewel. He heard the trumpets sound and completed the process.

Now the Jewel glowed brightly and generated energy throughout the entire Kingdom. Illumination had returned, and there was great relief, jubilance, and joy from all of the Kingdom's inhabitants.

However, there was still sadness that the two Queens were missing and uneasiness because the Phantom was still present in the Kingdom.

Muszaka and Zachariah returned to Alabyran and Tybella's home where Zachariah was staying to wait on the Raptorbird who was searching for an area to use to try and capture the Phantom.

Chapter 77: The City of Mounteva

Beyond the City of Yonteia, there was another city called: The City of Mounteva.

It contained the largest and most majestic mountains in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

The city was governed by an Enchanted Princess named Panthia, who was an Elf Fairy or commonly known as an Elfie, being Half-Elf and Half-Fairy.



Like the two Queens, she was a Human size Elfie standing more than five feet tall and was considered to be the most beautiful lady Elfie in existence.

She was so beautiful that just by looking at her any male creature would become mesmerized and spellbound, and fall into a trance of passion and desire.

Because of this, the Princess kept her-self secluded in a castle at the top of the mountain and was guarded by a benevolent dragon named Faranth.

Although the dragon was benevolent, it was known to swallow up any suitor that lusted after the Princess.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 78: Princess Panthia



The Princess had seen Zachariah when he cleaned and polished the Potestatem Jewel on the Altar.

It was at that moment she decided that she wanted him to become her husband and Prince of the City of Munteva, and potential heirs to become the King and Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

She knew, by using her beauty, she could easily beguile Zachariah to become her husband and Prince of Munteva.

She felt that because Zachariah had been able to touch and polish the Potestatem Jewel and was not turned into a pillar of salt, he had been endowed by the *“Ancient of Days”* to be crowned as a King. Most of the inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia looked at him as a hero for returning the Potestatem Jewel to their Kingdom, and even though he was Human, she felt most Yonteians would joyfully accept him as King.

Panthia knew, however, she had to be very cautious and sly in how she attempted to attract Zachariah, to get him to visit with her, but she had an edge which was Muszaka.

She knew that Muszaka was very attracted to Angelica, her Chamber Maid, who was also very beautiful, and was an Elf like Muszaka.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka had called on her many times, and Angelica seemed very attracted to him, and they appeared to have formed a romantic relationship, so Panthia thought, I can use this to my advantage.

The Princess knew that Angelica was totally loyal to her and would do anything she asked.

She had heard that Muszaka and Zachariah had become very close friends, and that they traveled together, both in the earthly world and in Ouopqia Yonteia.

Therefore, she would tell Angelica to invite Muszaka to call on her, and to bring Zachariah with him so he could see the City of Munteva and visit the Castle of the Princess.



In this way, it would not look like she was trying to lure Zachariah into her mist, but would still provide her the opportunity to meet and visit with him. Then she would use her beauty and enchantment to mesmerize him and he would fall under her allure.

Panthia knew she had to be cautious on how she proceeded. The timing of Muszaka's invitation to visit Angelica had to be carefully thought-out.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, Panthia sent several of her Garden Fairies to observe the activities of Muszaka and Zachariah and regularly report to her.



The Garden Fairies were masters at concealing themselves and could easily go un-noticed while watching Muszaka and Zachariah.

Once she became familiar with their movements and activities, she could decide when the best time would be to send Muszaka an invitation.

Then she spoke with Angelica and told her about the plan to invite Muszaka and Zachariah for a visit and to keep it secret.

Chapter 79: Raptorbird Finds Location

Meanwhile, the Raptorbird had found a location just as Zachariah had described for luring the Phantom into a trap, and had flown back to tell him about it.

Zachariah was excited to hear that Raptorbird had found this location, and hopefully, the layout was what he needed to trap the Phantom. Zachariah had hidden the items he would use to trap the Phantom in a secure, secret place.

These items included his bow and arrows, a camouflage cloak, a large empty water bottle, and two small potion bottles, one containing Star Flower Oil, and the other containing Unicorn foal blood, so he left immediately to retrieve them, and then returned a short while later with the items.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He asked Muszaka to meet with Unicoata and Unilacia and tell them to be prepared to depart with their Unicorn foal, Unisophia.

Zachariah asked the Raptorbird to show him the place that he found to capture the Phantom, and they departed to inspect it.



They arrived and Zachariah scouted all around it. The landscaping layout was perfect.

There was a well illuminated clearing, which was closely surrounded by dense patches of flora, boulders and trees, with a small stream flowing next to it.

Zachariah sketched out a map of the area, then he and Raptorbird departed and returned to the gathering room to meet with Muszaka and Unicoata.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah discussed the layout of the plan with his companions and they agreed to leave in the morning. Zachariah and Muszaka carefully inspected their bows to be sure they were in perfect working order.

Shooting arrows from their bows would be the only thing that would save the Unicorn foal from being attacked and injured, so their shots had to be accurate, they could not miss by the slightest degree.

Muszaka said, we need to keep our departure and destination totally secret so there is no way the Phantom might hear about it, therefore, we should not even speak about it again until we arrive there.

Chapter 80: Zachariah Captures the Phantom

Early in the morning, before the rising of the Blue Planet, the group departed to setup the trap. In the Group were Zachariah, Muszaka, Raptorbird, Unicoata, Unilacia and their foal, Unisophia. Zachariah had marked on his map where the members of the group would hide so they could not be seen.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Unisophia was placed in the clearing, just off the edge of the stream. It was made to look like she was resting defenseless on the moist ground.

To the left and right of Unisophia were Zachariah and Muszaka hidden in dense foliage, and were using a camouflage cloak to further conceal themselves. The others were further away, well hidden in thick flora.

Zachariah and Muszaka both had a clear view of the Unicorn foal, Unisophia, and could quickly shoot an arrow at anything that might attack it.

Zachariah was nervous about the Unicorn foal because he was fearful that it might be injured or killed, something that he knew he would have to accept responsibility for. Therefore, even if it meant his life, he would have to protect it.

While Zachariah was hiding in the foliage, he noticed something moving next to him on a tree limb.

He looked to his left where he saw the movement, and saw a strange looking insect, unlike any insect he'd seen before.

It was some type of a Caterpillar. It had green fluffy fur with a red mane on top and large black eyes.



It had tiny feet, and moved slow and graceful, and Zachariah thought, there are no Caterpillars in the earthly world that are that beautiful.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He reached out and grabbed it, and put it in his shirt pocket for good luck.

Three days had passed and nothing had happened, there was no sign of the Phantom at all. Then on the morning of the 4th day it happened. The morning had brought with it a mist that was hovering just above the ground.

And out of the mist appeared a horrible, hideous, malevolent, and ghastly looking creature. It was the Phantom transfigured into an ugly frightening beast beyond imagination ready to kill and eat the Unicorn.



It was black and had the body of a Lion, the head of a Bull with antlers. Its mouth had fangs with many sharp teeth, and a coarse dark beard.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Its hind legs had hoofed feet, like that of a Ram, and its front legs had long sharp clawed hands, for slashing, ripping, and killing its prey, and it walked upright on two legs. It was ready to leap on the Unicorn foal.

Then in a blink of the eye, both Zachariah and Muszaka sprung from their hiding place and shot arrows at the beast striking it with multiple direct hits, and it fell to the ground mortally wounded.

Zachariah quickly grabbed the large water bottle and uncorked it. He got the potion bottle containing the Unicorn foal blood and poured it into the empty water bottle. He quickly tied a scarf around his face that covered his mouth and nose, then stood up and walked next to the wounded beast with the water bottle and waited.

Within a few short moments, the beast died and vaporized. The vapor hovered above the dead body of the beast. It had a horrible, unbearable, sickening foul odor, and Zachariah made sure not to inhale any of the vapors through his mouth or nose.

Zachariah lifted the water bottle into the mist of the vapor. Within seconds, the Phantom's vapor detected the scent of the Unicorn's blood and smoothly flowed into the water bottle towards the blood. Once the entire amount of the vapor had entered the water bottle, Zachariah pushed the cork into the bottle and sealed it.

He then set the bottle on the ground and uncorked the potion bottle containing the Star Flower Oil.

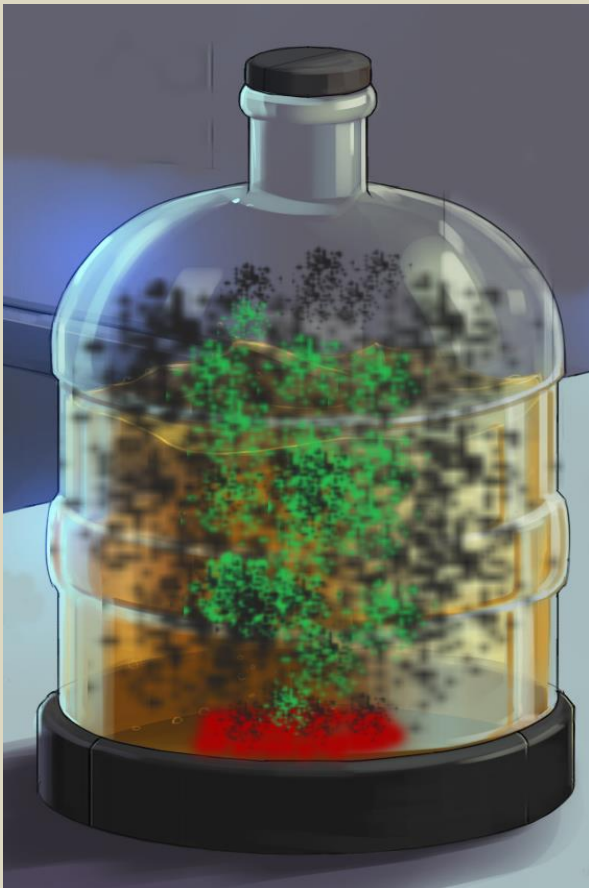
He pulled the cork out of the water bottle and poured several drops of the star flower oil into the bottle, which would cause fragility and torment to the Phantom, and then pushed the cork back in the water bottle and sealed it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

All was done, the plan had worked and the Phantom was captured and imprisoned inside the water bottle.

It was a glorious day, and the Phantom was no longer a threat to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. Zachariah quickly departed and took the water bottle back to the gathering room where he was staying, and placed it on a table.

He looked closely at the water bottle, and could see the Phantom's vapor floating around inside.



After many difficult and dangerous battles with that Phantom, he finally defeated it.

Muszaka came and looked at it and rejoiced. He could hardly believe after all this time they had finally captured the Phantom.

It had caused substantial damage to his Kingdom, was responsible for the injury and death of many Yonteians and had captured the Kingdom's two Queens, which were still missing.

Hopefully, they could now be found.

Then Muszaka said, we must travel to the Council building where The High Order of the Elves assemble and meet, and deliver this bottle to them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

But first, let's build a strong wooden chest to place the bottle in, so there is no chance the glass could break by some unknown event, and the Phantom escape.

So together, Muszaka and Zachariah build a chest out of the hardest wood they could find, and carefully placed the bottle containing the Phantom inside it, and then started off on their journey to deliver the Phantom to the Council Members of the High Order of the Elves.

During all this activity, the Garden Fairies sent by the Princess Panthia had observed all these happenings, and sent word back to her. So she knew the Phantom had been captured and that Muszaka and Zachariah were in rout to the Chamber of The High Order of the Elves.

Chapter 81: Elvedean Scorns Phantom

When Muszaka and Zachariah arrived and turned the bottle over to the Council Members, they noticed that the Phantom was taking a shape from the vapor.

The star flower oil was starting to torment it, and it was howling.

Elvedean, one of the nine Council Members of the High Order of The Elves was able to communicate with the Phantom.



Previously the Phantom had captured Elvedean and imprisoned him. Now the situation was reversed. The Phantom shouted at Elvedean, if you do not release me, the Queens will die.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Elvedean replied, you are not in a position to make demands. If the Queens die, you will be imprisoned forever in this bottle.

Your only chance to be released is to sign a hallowed sacred oath, an unbreakable vow in which you agree to abide by for eternity.

The oath will state that you will return to The Dark Kingdom and that you will never again attack the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and that you will never send any of your Specters or Minions to try and enter Ouopqia Yonteia or otherwise attempt to harm any of its inhabitants.

And before signing this oath, you must tell us where you have hidden our Queens or release them to freedom. If you do not do these things, you will remain imprisoned in this bottle with added Star Flower Oil.

For now, however, the Phantom would not agree to these terms as he felt he would find a way to escape from the bottle.

The Elves were very wise and knew the Phantom would do all he could to escape, so they kept the bottle inside the strong wooden chest that Muszaka and Zachariah had made, and placed the chest inside a solid granite tomb with Ipotanes guards posted around it day and night.

The council members issued orders to intensify the search for the Queens, and directed that the entire population of the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom be used to search for the Queens.

The Sacred Charter of Ouopqia Yonteia which was given to the Kingdom by the *“Ancient of Days”*, stated that the Council of The High Order of the Elves could govern the Kingdom for three months, but after that, a new King or Queen must be selected and crowned.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

This also meant that if the current Queens could not be found within that time period, they would become deposed in favor of a new King or Queen.

The Princess of Munteva, Panthia, also knew these things and sent an official directive to the Council of The High Order of the Elves, which stated that:

“In the event the two Queens could not be found within the time period of the Charter, and under the laws of succession, she must be crowned as the new Queen.”

Previously, the nine council members of The High Order of the Elves voted unanimously to select the Fairy Sisters, Emeraldal and Tsavorita to become temporary Queens if the current Queens could not be found.

However, since the Princess of Munteva had made a request for succession, and according to the laws of the Charter, the Council Member’s vote must be set aside in favor of Princess Panthia’s right to succession.

Also, since Panthia had never done a malevolent act and had governed her City with kindness and benevolent activity, there was no basis to deny her from becoming Queen.

After the Phantom was captured, it was thought that the Queens would be released, but since that did not happen, this created a problem of keeping the Potestatem Jewel cleaned, polished and generating energy.

Currently, the only one that could do it without turning into a pillar of salt was Zachariah. Therefore, the council sent Elvedean to meet with Zachariah to discuss this issue.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 82: Elvedean Phrases Zachariah

So Elvedean arrived at the home of Alabyran and Tybella and visited with Zachariah and said to him:

“You have done our Kingdom a great honor by returning the Potestatem Jewel from the earthly world and restoring it to the sacred Altar, then cleaning and polishing it to restore illumination to our Kingdom.

Also, for capturing and imprisoning the Phantom and eliminating the threat he posed to our Kingdom as well as rescuing and freeing me from the Phantom’s imprisonment.”

These were amazing and unbelievable acts that took great courage.

I am sure you now want to return to the earthly world, and deservingly so, however, I must humbly ask you to stay in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia for a while longer until the Queens are found or a new King or Queen is crowned. This is because there is no one that is able to clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel other than you.

Anyone that would attempt it, would be turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist. But the *“Ancient of Days”* has given you the authority to do it, and to be able to keep The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia illuminated and magical while it goes through these trying and challenging times.

So we kindly ask you to stay and continue to polish the Potestatem Jewel so our Kingdom will stay illuminated, and we will do everything possible to find our missing Queens as quickly as possible.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah knew he could not possibly leave their Kingdom and allow it to fade into darkness. He also realized that if the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia was not functioning correctly, then the hundreds of Elves and Fairies that normally came into the earthly world through the hidden gateway would cease.

This would mean they could no longer help Humans in distress or heal sick and wounded animals, which would have a severe negative effect on the earthly world.

So Zachariah replied to Elvedean: I could not leave your Kingdom to lose its illumination, and the use of its magical powers. I will stay and continue to clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel until the Queens are found, or until a new King or Queen is crowned and they can take over the care of the Potestatem Jewel.

Elvedean was very relieved and joyed and thanked Zachariah several times. He then departed and hurried back to inform the other Council Members.

Chapter 83: Panthia Desires Zachariah

Meantime, Princess Panthia having heard the news that Zachariah was staying in Ouopqia Yonteia to care for the Potestatem Jewel, immediately sent for her Chamber Maid, Angelica and said to her, go quickly and invite Muszaka to call on you, and ask him to bring Zachariah so he can visit our city, and I can meet him.

Panthia being an Elfie meant that she was half Fairy and had the power to use Fairy dust. Also, because she was a Succession Princess, she possessed very strong magical powers. Only the Queens themselves had stronger magical powers than her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

As a result, Panthia knew, that if necessary, she could sprinkle Fairy dust on Zachariah, which would enhance his desire for her.

Whatever it took she thought, she would find a way to get Zachariah to become her husband, to have a royal wedding, and for him to become Prince of Munteva, and along with her, become heirs to govern the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia as its King and Queen.

In addition, if she could bear children, she would create a new bloodline, a Half-Elfie and Half-Human Yonteian which currently did not exist.

This would be good she thought because it would bond the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and the earthly world closer together.

Angelica sent one of her messaging Fairies to find Muszaka, and deliver a message for him to call on her, and to invite Zachariah to come with him so he could see The City of Munteva, and visit the Princess's Castle. When Muszaka received the message, he was very excited, and immediately went and met with Zachariah and invited him to travel along with him to The City of Munteva. Zachariah agreed, and they departed together.

Chapter 84: Beelzebub the Demon



Shortly after their departure, one of the Phantom's Minions, Beelzebub, who was watching over the imprisoned Queens, secretly left the underground cave and entered the City of Yonteia.

It was his plan to try and negotiate the release of the phantom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Upon his entry, he immediately requested a meeting with the Council Members of the High Order of The Elves regarding the Queens.

Then he was brought before them and said: I have come into the City to make you an offer. You have captured and imprisoned the Phantom, and we have captured and imprisoned your Queens.

Therefore, if you free the Phantom from imprisonment, we will free your Queens from imprisonment as well, and return them to you.

Then Elvedean, one of the council members replied. We will not free the Phantom until he signs a sacred oath binding him to never return to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

We have made this offer to him several times and he has refused, and he cannot be freed inside of the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, only at the hidden gateway so he can return to The Dark Kingdom, never to come here again.

So we will make you this offer, go back to your hidden lair and free our Queens. If you do that and agree to sign an Oath of Benevolence, we will grant you asylum and allow you to stay in Ouopqia Yonteia. And Beelzebub replied, you are asking a lot of me. If I did that, the Phantom would torture me for a thousand years then kill me.

Elvedean replied: The Phantom could not torture or kill you if you stayed in Ouopqia Yonteia where you would be protected. You are a malevolent creature, and are destined to dwell in The Dark Kingdom for eternity. However, this is your one chance to change your fate.

If you choose to accept our offer, you must free the Queens within three days, else we will hunt for you until we find you. We will then capture and imprison you for a time with no end.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Now depart from us and do not come again unless you have freed our Queens, and Beelzebub departed.

Then Elvedean decided he would add more Star Flower Oil into the water bottle where the Phantom was imprisoned to increase his fragility and torment, and he went and did it.

Malevolent beings cannot stand the aroma of Star Flower Oil because it has a sweet fragrance of heavenly flowers. The fragrance reminds them of all the wonderful things they desire but can never have, and it also makes them weak and fragile.

Chapter 85: Arrival at Munteva

Muszaka and Zachariah arrived at the entrance way to the City of Munteva.



Zachariah was stunned by its beauty and enchantment. As he entered the city, every place he looked seemed magical, beautifully illuminated with sparkling colors he had rarely seen before.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There were many small and large mountains that surrounded the city, some of which glistened and pulsated like a shining rainbow. There were exotic birds and animals of great beauty moving about, and magical Tree Fairies that fluttered from tree to tree. Zachariah could see many different sized castles nestled in the mountain sides, and smaller dwellings scattered about.

Then Zachariah noticed an amazing looking small animal perched on the end of a tree branch just a short distance away from him.

It was brownish red and white in color, had shimmering long fur which glowed like polished gold.

It was about the size of an earthly Squirrel and similar in some ways, but its beauty was breath taking and beyond description.



It had feathery multi-colored antennae on the top of its head that twitched and sparkled, and its long fur formed a cape like shroud around it that enabled it to become invisible in the blink of an eye.

Zachariah asked Muszaka about it, and Muszaka told him it was a Squrregulum, a very magical animal, and that it was indigenous to the City of Munteva and only existed there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He also told Zachariah that the Squrregulum was the favorite pet of the Princess of Munteva, and that she had two of them, which she named, Shantalay and Shantalu.

After spending some time looking around the city, the two arrived at Princess Panthia's Castle where they were greeted by Angelica, who had been waiting with eager anticipation for their arrival.

Angelica was overjoyed to see Muszaka as she was in love with him and hoped to one day wed him. She was also excited to meet Zachariah as she had never seen a Human Being before.

She thought he was very handsome and powerful looking and understood why Princess Panthia wanted Zachariah for her husband.



Angelica brought Zachariah to the Castle Garden and said to him, sit here by the garden fountain; I will bring the Princess down to meet you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 86: Zachariah Meets the Princess

While they waited, Muszaka said to Zachariah, I have heard that the Princess is very fond of you, and was awed by the acts you have done in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

She is alluring beyond imagination, and you should try and keep your wits about you, and not let her charms overwhelm you.

Zachariah smiled and said, well Muszaka, I will do my best not to become over charmed.

After a few moments Angelica came with Princess Panthia and introduced her to Zachariah.



The Princess looked into Zachariah's eyes and said, greetings Zachariah, it's a wonderful pleasure to meet you.

I would like to thank you for all the amazing and kind things you have done for the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

On behalf of our Queens, we are very grateful for all that you have done, and will be eternally in your debt.

Zachariah was so stunned by the beauty and grace of the Princess he could barely speak. However, he managed to get a few words out in a broken muttering voice saying: "You are truly welcome, and its an honor to meet you."

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And she said to him, come, let me show you some of my Castle, and she took his hand and led him up the garden stairway into the Castle. Zachariah was so taken by the Princess he could not even feel his feet taking steps on the floor.

He remembered Muszaka telling him to keep his wits about him, and not to become overwhelmed by her charms. But Zachariah's head was spinning, and he could not think clearly, it was if he was floating pleasantly in the clouds without a care in the world.

He tried to think about Lena, the earthly woman he loved, but not even that could disrupt the euphoric feelings he was experiencing. The Princess was very kind and delightful to Zachariah and did everything she could to wow him.

She asked him to stay as an honored guest at her Castle and Zachariah accepted. Panthia was delighted because she knew this would give her the opportunity to build a romantic relationship with Zachariah, and hopefully convince him to marry her and become a Royal Prince.

Chapter 87: Beelzebub Returns

Now it was the 3rd day since the Minion, Beelzebub, had appeared before the council members of The High Order of the Elves, and he once again entered the City of Yonteia and requested a meeting with the Council Members.

He was quickly taken before them and said:

"I have decided to accept your offer to free the Queens and become a benevolent inhabitant of the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom."

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

“However, the Queens are imprisoned in an underground Chamber, and the entrance way is guarded day and night by a powerful creature called Cerbereos.”



“Cerbereos is a Three Headed Fire Wolf from the Dark Kingdom that the Phantom placed there to prevent anyone from opening the Chamber door.

Even I cannot get by that creature to open the door and free the Queens; if I tried I would be killed.

Furthermore, its highly doubtful that any of your Elves, Fairies or Creatures of any kind in Ouopqia Yonteia could overcome it, because its spits fire from the Dark Kingdom.

Only the Human Being that is currently in your Kingdom would have a chance to defeat it, and only a small chance at best.

However, this is what I am willing to do. I will lead you to the Chamber where the Queens are imprisoned.

There you will find the Fire Wolf guarding the access door to the Chamber, and I will tell you the only possible way it can be defeated.

Even so, that does not guarantee that it can be overcome or killed, because it must be out dueled. Bring me the Oath Document of Benevolence and I will sign it, and then grant me the asylum.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

After that, I will give you the information on how it is possible to kill the beast and lead you to the Chamber when you are ready.

You must agree, however, that if you fail to kill the beast and free the Queens, I will still be able to stay in Ouopqia Yonteia and be protected from the Phantom who will surely want to kill me for betraying him.”

Elvedean replied, you can stay here while we consider your offer, however you will be under guard by Ipotanes, and if you try an escape they will capture you.

Then Elvedean went and found the Raptorbird and said to him, you must take flight immediately and go to the City of Munteva and find Muszaka and Zachariah and tell them they must return as quickly as possible, as we have information on where the Queens are imprisoned. The Raptorbird quickly took flight and departed.

One of Princess Panthia’s Garden Fairies observed what had happened between Elvedean and Beelzebub, and had set word to the Princess.

Panthia knowing that Zachariah would be leaving and that the Queens may be rescued decided to use some of her Passion Scented Fairy Dust on Zachariah before he departed for the City of Yonteia.

This would prevent Zachariah from losing his romantic attraction for her and give her assurance he would return.

The Raptorbird arrived at Panthia’s Castle and found Muszaka and gave him Elvedean’s message. Muszaka then quickly located Zachariah, told him what had happened, and that they needed to return to Yonteia City as quickly as possible.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah then went to the Princess to tell her he must depart because of an urgent matter.

The Princess looked him in the eyes and said, yes, I understand, but before you leave, I must tell you that I have fallen in love with you, and want to see you again.

She then kissed him and while Zachariah had his eyes closed, sprinkled some of her Fairy dust on the top of his head. This caused Zachariah to become very dizzy, and it took him a few moments to recover.

Then Muszaka said to Zachariah, come we must depart now and hurry back to meet with Elvedean to learn what has been discovered about the Queens.

Zachariah did not want to stop visiting with the Princess, and it took all his will power and some convincing from Muszaka to break away from her, then, the two departed with the Raptorbird for the City of Yonteia.

Chapter 88: Zachariah Visits Beelzebia

Upon their arrival, they immediately met with Elvedean who briefed them on the discussion he had with the Phantom's Minion, Beelzebia, and Zachariah replied, lets go talk to Beelzebia and listen to what he has to say about this Fiery Wolf Creature, and how it can be defeated.

And Muszaka replied, lets also bring the Asylum and the Oath of Benevolence documents in case we reach an agreement with him.

Elvedean went and got the two documents and they all went into the Council Chamber to speak with Beelzebia. Zachariah spoke to him first and said:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

“You have told Elvedean that you would lead us to where the Queens are imprisoned, and that there is a powerful hideous beast, some type of wolf creature that is guarding the entrance to the chamber where the Queens are imprisoned.”

You warned that this creature spits fire and that there is only one way to defeat it. Therefore, I am willing to confront this creature in a duel and want to know how it can be defeated.

If you give us this information, and it is the truth, the Council will grant you Asylum, and provide you an opportunity to become benevolent so you can stay protected in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, so what say you?

Yes said Beelzebia, I agree to do these things, else I will be killed or imprisoned for a time with no end, and I do not desire that to happen to me. Therefore, here is what you need to know:

The creature is the Three Headed Fire Wolf, Cerbereos, from the deepest pits of The Dark Kingdom. To defeat or kill this creature is nearly impossible because it has three heads, spits fire, and moves with lightning speed and cunning agility.

To defeat it, you must kill all of its three heads, one after another within a few moments of each other.

If you only kill one head, then that head will quickly heal itself, and come back to life.

If you kill two of its heads but not the third one, within just a short period of time, the other two heads that you killed will heal themselves and come back to life.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And, the only way to kill its heads is with a pure diamonded crystal arrowhead, and it must be struck directly between its eyes in each of its three heads, so all three heads are hit one after another and each one is killed.

In addition, you must build a shield to protect yourself from its spitting fire balls. The shield must also be made of pure diamonded crystal to withstand the heat from the fire balls; else you would surely be consumed by the fire and heat.

Also, you must match its speed and agility, else it will out maneuver you, flank you, and kill you in an instant.

An Elf, Fairy or any kind of creature that dwells in Ouopqia Yonteia could not defeat it, not even Hipales, only you, the Human, called Zachariah would have a chance to defeat it.

If you want to proceed, I will lead you there when you are ready.

But first, you must grant me the Asylum and protection in your Kingdom, and I will honor my oath to always dwell benevolently in Ouopqia Yonteia, and I will change my name from Beelzebia to Zebia.

And Zachariah said to Elvedean, I will duel with this creature to free the Queens, and you can grant the Asylum to Beelzebia.

Chapter 89: Crystal Caverns of Yonteia

Muszaka said to Zachariah, lets go and fashion the pure crystal arrowheads and shield, and then, after were finished, Beelzebia can lead us to where the Queens are imprisoned.

Muszaka and Zachariah then traveled to the Crystal Caverns of Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

These caverns contained some of the most beautiful and precious crystals and jewel stones in the entire universe, and the type of crystal they needed to fashion the arrow heads and shield could be found there.



Muszaka having visited these caverns before was familiar with the various types of crystals that were contained throughout the caverns.

He carefully gathered the finest diamonded crystals to fashion the arrowheads and shield. He knew the selection of the crystals had to be perfect because not only was the life of Zachariah at stake, but also the life of the two Queens.

Chapter 90: The Armament

After collecting the crystals, Muszaka and Zachariah worked day and night to craft the shield and arrowheads.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



They also fashioned a new bow to shoot the crystal arrowheads.

The shield was amazing, as it could reflect away any amount of fire and heat. Zachariah tested the new bow several times, and it shot arrows to pinpoint accuracy.

Zachariah practiced with the shield and bow over and over until he could move about with great cunning, agility and skill.

He mastered the use of the bow and shield and felt he was ready to battle with the wolf beast and said, lets have Beelzebub lead us to the creature.

Princess Panthia received word that Zachariah was going to duel with this creature, and she immediately departed from her Castle and rushed to be with Zachariah.



When she arrived and met with Zachariah, she told him, as a Succession Princess in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, I have a right to also fight against this creature and help to rescue our Queens.

I possess very strong magical powers and can help you fight against this beast.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, I will accompany you and stay close to you while you duel with his horrible creature, and use my magical powers and battle skills when I can to assist you.

Panthia was so determined to have Zachariah as her husband, that she was even willing to risk her life for him.

Zachariah admired the bravery of the Princess, but was also concerned for her safety. He knew, however, because she was a Succession Princess, he could not deny her right to fight against the beast and to help him try and free the Kingdom's Queens.

Very well he said, but you must stay behind me at all times and out of range of the creature's spitting fire balls. Muszaka being wise, and knowing the Princess, began to realize that the Princess was trying to win the heart of Zachariah.

Well, I can't worry about this now Muszaka thought; my entire focus must be on helping Zachariah to defeat this highly dangerous creature and to free our Queens.

Elvedean brought the documents to Beelzebia and he signed them, and was granted Asylum. Then, as agreed, Beelzebia led Zachariah and the others to the underground Chamber where the Queens were imprisoned. The two remaining Minions that were still in the cave were quickly captured and imprisoned.

However, Beelzebia warned them that there were other wicked Minions that had escaped and were hiding in unknown places, and that they would seek to harm Zachariah.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 91: The Chamber and Cerbereos

The Chamber was located in a deep cave beneath a mountain covered with thick flora. It would have been impossible to find without Beelzebub leading them to its location.

Zachariah entered the cave and approached the Chamber entrance. There he could see the wolf creature, Cerbereos guarding the entrance doors. The creature was far more terrifying than what he had expected, and Zachariah immediately knew he would have to plot a well-planned-out battle strategy before he could confront the creature.

The first thing that Zachariah realized was that he could not allow Cerbereos to get too close to him because of his three heads. Cerbereos could bite and spit fire balls directly from the front and from the right and left sides simultaneously by using all three heads in battle at once, this would surely prove to be deadly.

The area that he would fight Cerbereos was wide open and had no cover of any kind; this could make it easy for Cerbereos to flank him by using his lightning speed, as well as to create fires around him that he could not escape from. Cerbereos could not fly, but he had excellent leaping ability.

He could leap 15 to 20 feet horizontally or vertically. This could also prove to be deadly. Therefore, Zachariah knew he had to have a defense for these attack options or he would be killed.

Chapter 92: Zachariah's Battle Plan

Zachariah left the cave. He went into the forest, and found a private place and prayed and went into a deep meditation for almost the entire day.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then he emerged with a plan and met with Muszaka and said to him:

Gather a team of Elves and have them find and place three large crystal boulders in a curved position 20 feet in front of the Chamber door entrance. The boulders should be 6 feet in height and 3 feet in width. Place them an equal distance apart from each side of the cave.

The crystal boulders must be of a type that will reflect my image, like a mirror would do. After that, have your team of Elves dig a tunnel large enough for me to crawl through without restriction, from one end to the other.

The tunnel should be located 6 feet behind the boulders and stretching the distance from one side of the cave to the other. It should also have three surface openings, one in front of each boulder and 6 feet behind the boulders.

Then, using the dirt that the Elves excavate from digging the tunnel, build a 4 foot high horizontal embankment 6 feet behind the three tunnel openings, and stretching a distance from the first boulder to the third, and place a large barrel of water, centered 3 feet behind the embankment.

Then, the last thing I need you to do is next to the barrel of water, and on each side of it, place a bucket filled with the crystal head arrows made for my bow.

When all these things have been done, I will start my duel with the wolf creature, Cerbereos. Muszaka was utterly amazed by this plan and understood how Zachariah was going to use these things in battling Cerbereos. Surely, the “Ancient of Days” had helped Zachariah to develop this plan because it was beyond genius.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka assembled a team of Elves and they started working on the things that Zachariah had requested.

Chapter 93: Zachariah and the Princess

It would take a couple of days to finish the work so Zachariah decided to spend a little time with Princess Panthia who he had come to greatly adore. Her charm and attention was causing Zachariah to weaken his feelings towards Lena, who was waiting for him at his camp in the earthly world.

Muszaka noticed that Zachariah and Panthia had gone off together which further enhanced his belief that Panthia's intention was to wed Zachariah and have him become her husband and Prince, then, even possibly, they could become King and Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Muszaka knew that Lena deeply loved Zachariah, and that she was a strong and highly determined Human woman. Once she discovered that a Yonteian Elfie Princess was romancing Zachariah hoping to wed with him, she would become outraged, and confrontation would erupt.

Therefore, he felt strongly, that he and Zachariah would need to discuss this matter right after Zachariah's duel with Cerbereos, assuming he survived. The Princess was beautiful and alluring beyond measure, and she was kind, affectionate and generous, but also very cunning and possessed substantial magical powers. As a result, Zachariah may not be able to resist her persona, and would succumb to her desires.

A conflict between an earthly Human Being and a Yonteian Being had never happened before. This could be dangerous to both worlds and Muszaka had become very concerned about it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He was fearful of what the “*Ancient of Days*” might decide to do, because it violated His laws that were written in the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter which stated:

There could never be any conflicts or confrontations between a Human Being and a Yonteian Being, and above all, there could not be any type of sensual relationships or propagation between a Human Being and a Yonteian Being.

These acts were strictly forbidden under the laws and governance of the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter.

However, Zachariah’s presence as a Human Being in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and his ability to touch and polish the Potestatem Jewel and not be turned into a pillar of salt was significant, and seemed to grant him some latitude and immunity from these laws.

A bit later, Zachariah and Panthia returned to the cave to check on the progress of the Elves.

They were almost finished, and just needed to add the barrel of water and basket of arrows to complete their tasks.

Cerbereos had noticed the Elves moving around doing things in front of the Chamber entrance and became aroused and had spat fire balls at them injuring several of them. However, Fairies with healing powers nurtured the Elves healing their burns.

Suddenly Falatina, the Yonteian Siren, and the Unicorn, Unicoata, came soring down and landed in front of the cave. Falatina was urgently seeking Zachariah, so one of the Elves went into the cave, found Zachariah, and brought him out to her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 94: Zachariah Returns to the Altar

She told Zachariah, you must delay your duel with the creature and return to the City of Yonteia. The Potestatem Jewel is starting to lose its glow, and because of that, Ouopqia Yonteia's illumination is weakening throughout the Kingdom.

The Jewel needs to be cleaned and polished, and you are the only one that can do it, anyone else that tried would be turned into a pillar of salt, never to exist again.

I have brought Unicoata with me. You can mount him and he will fly you directly to the Altar in the City of Yonteia, then he will fly you back when you are finished.

Zachariah replied, yes of course, I had forgotten about the Jewel with all that is going on, and he mounted Unicoata and they took flight to the City of Yonteia.

When Zachariah arrived at the Altar the Council Members of the High Order of the Elves were there, and a large crowd of Yonteians surrounded the Altar. Zachariah quickly bowed and honored the "*Ancient of Days*", climbed up the steps, and cleaned and polished the Jewel.

Once again the Jewel glowed brightly and illumination was robust throughout the Kingdom. As Zachariah stepped down the stairs, there was much joy and cheering.

Then Zachariah stepped up in front of the Council Members and said to them, please allow me to take my leave quickly so I can return to trying to free the Queens. Their health is in great jeopardy, and I don't have a moment to spare.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And they replied, yes we understand, and we will explain to the crowd why you had to leave. We all honor you, and thank you for your kind acts.

Chapter 95: Zachariah Returns to Battle

Zachariah then mounted Unicoata and they took flight and returned to the cave. All the preparations that Zachariah had requested were finished.

He slowly crept up to one of the tunnel openings and entered it. He crawled back and forth through the tunnel making sure he could safely navigate through it, and easily get in and out of each opening.

He also checked the crystal boulders to make sure they reflected his image like a mirror would do, and they worked fine.

The boulders were also large enough to give him some cover from the wolf beast and its fireballs, and he would use the barrel filled with water to extinguish any flames if his garments started burning from the wolf spitting fire at him.

Zachariah was ready to begin the battle. Princess Panthia took a position directly behind the dirt embankment next to the water barrel.

Zachariah picked up his bow and shield and kneeled behind the center boulder that was directly in front of the Chamber entrance and where Cerbereos was standing.

Then he leaped out from behind the boulder in front of Cerbereos and fired an arrow at his middle head, and striking him between the eyes. Cerbereos quickly retaliated, spitting fire balls from the mouth of his left and right heads.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah blocked the fire balls from hitting him with his shield and shot another arrow at one of Cerbereos' heads, but the arrow missed its target. Then Cerbereos attempted to leap on Zachariah, but Zachariah jumped into one of the tunnel openings and got away from him.

Zachariah quickly emerged from one of the other tunnel opening shooting arrows at Cerbereos heads, trying to hit him between the eyes. They continued battling back and forth with Zachariah using his shield, the boulders and tunnels to protect himself from the attacks of Cerbereos.

Then suddenly, Cerbereos moved so fast that he was able to strike Zachariah in the leg with one of his clawed feet. Zachariah immediately fell to the ground wounded.

Then, just before Cerbereos was ready to spit fire balls at Zachariah to burn him into cinders, Panthia used her magical powers to elevate Zachariah's shield so it would cover him from being hit by the fire balls, then leaped out and grabbed him, and pulled him into one of the tunnel openings, but she also became wounded. Zachariah's leg was cut severely from where Cerbereos had clawed him and bleeding badly.

The Princess used her healing powers to stop the bleeding and healed the wound as best as she could, which was enough for Zachariah to continue his battle with Cerbereos.

After healing Zachariah's wound, Panthia, although being wounded herself from a fire ball, went back and took a position behind the dirt embankment. Zachariah again emerged from one of the tunnel's openings shooting arrows at Cerbereos heads. This time one of the arrow hit its target, right between the eyes of Cerbereos's left head.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Now two of his heads were dead and one was still alive. Zachariah knew he had to quickly kill the remaining head before the other two heads regenerated back to life. Now that the creature had only one head and two working eyes, Zachariah ran from boulder to boulder confusing Cerbereos, causing him to see multiple reflected images of Zachariah and spitting fire balls at the false images.

However, a fire ball ricocheted off one of the crystal boulders and struck Zachariah igniting his garments on fire and burning him. Zachariah quickly jumped into the barrel of water behind the dirt embankment and extinguished the flames.

Zachariah returned and continued to run back and forth between the crystal boulders creating multiple images of himself. Cerbereos was spitting fire balls in all directions not knowing which image was the real Zachariah.

Then, Zachariah suddenly stopped and hid behind the center boulder. Cerbereos being a bit confused, not knowing which boulder Zachariah was behind, carefully looked at each one of them trying to locate him.

When Cerbereos looked at the center boulder, Zachariah leaped out and shot an arrow at his remaining live head striking him directly between the eyes. Then within a few short moments, Cerbereos fell dead on the ground and the battle was over.

Chapter 96: Zachariah Rescues the Queens

Princess Panthia again came to Zachariah's aid and started healing the burns on his body before his skin and muscles became too damaged. After a few minutes of healing, Zachariah approached the Chamber doors, opened them, and went inside.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There he found the two Queens who were very weak and close to death having been kept in darkness and given no food or water for days. He gently picked up each one and carried them out of the Chamber to a waiting group of Elfies and Fairies who immediately begin to nurture them.

After a long and difficult quest, the rescue and freeing of the Queens was finally complete. Now everyone had to hope that both Queens would survive and could be nurtured back to health.

Zachariah was so exhausted from his battle with Cerbereos he could barely walk, and Muszaka and Panthia had to assist him. They took him to Unicoata who flew him to the home of Alabyran and Tybella.

There he would rest and be nurtured. The two Queens, Magaishila and Beaiallua were taken back to their Palace where the Palace Fairies and Maids would care for them, and hopefully nurture them back to good health.

The entire population of the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia was rejoicing at the news the Queens were rescued and were still alive.

Thousands of Yonteians came and surrounded the Palace and sang songs and placed flowers at the Palace Gates.

Chapter 97: Zachariah Honored

The Council Members of The High Order of the Elves also issued a Decree for everyone to honor Zachariah for his heroic efforts in rescuing the Queens. Muszaka and Princess Panthia were also honored for their efforts and there was much celebration. The Princess had been wounded by Cerbereos when she grabbed Zachariah after he'd been badly wounded, protected him, and then pulled him to safety.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Her back had been severely scratched and burned and she was very weak, but she was carefully nurtured and healed by her Palace Fairies.

Muszaka's assistance to Zachariah was invaluable, because without it, Zachariah could have never succeeded in defeating Cerbereos and rescuing the Queens.

Muszaka had also helped Zachariah to enter into the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and return the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar.

Falatina, Hipales, Raptorbird, Unicoata and Unilacia were also given special awards for helping Zachariah, and there were numerous others that had helped Zachariah in various ways, including the Tree Troll, Troglodytus, who saved Zachariah's life from an attack by the Phantom.

Princess Panthia went to the home of Alabyran and Tybella where Zachariah was staying and being cared for. She wanted to be by his side while he recovered from his battle with Cerbereos.

Zachariah was overjoyed to see her again, and thanked her for saving his life after he had been wounded by Cerbereos.

Zachariah knew he had fallen in love with her and there was much confusion in his mind about his feelings, especially since he knew that she loved him. And unbeknownst to him, the Princess had sprinkled her Fairy dust on him, causing his desire for her to greatly increase.

However, He still realized that Lena was waiting for him back in the earthly world for his return, and that she loved him dearly.

She had also risked her life for him, trying to find him; to be sure he was safe. Zachariah was in a difficult quandary, and simply did not know what to do.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He never imagined that he could fall in love with a Non-Human Being, an Elfie, a Half-Elf and Half-Fairy Princess that lived in a different world than his own. He realized, however, that at the moment, his desire to be around Princess Panthia and stay in Ouopqia Yonteia was greater than his desire to return to the earthly world.

Therefore, he would have to figure out some psychological or spiritual solution to deal with this problem.

The two Queens, Magaishila and Beiaiallua had fully regained their strength and were once again in perfect health. The Queens knew that Zachariah had rescued them and saved them from sure death, and they were very anxious to meet him. They sent him an invitation to come to their palace as soon as possible, since their health was back to normal.

Zachariah had fully recovered from his battle wounds with Cerbereos and had traveled back to the City of Munteva with Princess Panthia. When they arrived in the City, they were greeted with thunderous cheers and praise, and Zachariah was showered with flowers and gifts.

One of the gifts given to Zachariah were two perfectly cut and polished rubies, both the size of a golf ball. They glowed brightly and sparkled like the stars in the universe.

Another one of his gifts was a knife, its handle was made of pure polished Emeralds and the blade made from crystal chromium that was sharp enough to cut a rock in half, and it never needed to be sharpened.

And there were hundreds of gifts that Zachariah had not yet seen or opened, and he received thousands of invitations from all types of Yonteians that wanted to meet and visit with him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah being a humble man was overwhelmed by all this attention and preferred to try and keep a low profile. He was reluctant to accept all the hundreds of gifts that were coming to him, but he understood he could not refuse them because it would be disrespecting those who gave them.

The Princess directed that all of Zachariah's gifts be placed in the Palace gathering room which was very large. This would enable Zachariah to look through his gifts at his leisure, and not become overwhelmed by the sheer volume of them.

Zachariah's friend Muszaka also returned to Princess Panthia's Castle to visit with Angelica, Panthia's Chamber Maid, whom he planned to wed. Muszaka asked her if the Princess had intentions to marry Zachariah and ordain him as the Royal Prince of Mounteva.

Angelica replied, yes that is her intention, and I don't think there is anything that could stop her from having Zachariah as her husband.

Zachariah seems to have fallen in love with her, and the Princess will dazzle him with her beauty, with her kindness and affection, and will never let anything come between them.

Chapter 98: Trouble Brewing

This is just what Muszaka had thought and feared. Lena was soon going to find out about this and there was going to be trouble. Lena was surely going to become angry at the Princess and the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

The Queens would surely side with the Princess, especially since she helped Zachariah to rescue and free them.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, anger towards the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia being generated from a female Human Being in the earthly world could be devastating, and Muszaka was very worried about what might happen.

The magical and spiritual activities between the two worlds could be adversely affected, and the lives of many earthly Human Beings and Yonteian Beings could be affected in a negative manner.

Muszaka was not sure what he could do about this problem, but he knew he would have to speak with Zachariah about it, and he had no idea how Zachariah would react.

Muszaka received news that the Queens health had improved enough that the hidden gateway was once again operating normally under the Queen's control, and that all Yonteians who had been given permission could now safely pass through it.

He knew that the two Fairy Sisters, Emeralda and Tsavorita that were caring for Lena at Zachariah's campsite in the earthly world, could now pass through the gateway and return to Ouopqia Yonteia.

Muszaka sent a message to Falatina and ask her to pass through the gateway and find Emeralda and deliver a message to her that she must quickly return to Ouopqia Yonteia and come to the City of Mounteva to meet with him.

Chapter 99: Phantom Agrees to Leave

Meantime, the imprisoned Phantom was brought to the Chamber of the High Order of the Elves. The water bottle containing the Phantom was removed from the protective chest so Elvedean could speak with him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Elvedean told the Phantom that Zachariah had defeated and killed the three headed fire wolf creature, Cerbereos, which had guarded the Prison Chamber Entrance, that his minions had been captured and imprisoned, and that the Queens had been rescued and freed.

And, that they had regained their full powers, and were once again governing the Kingdom, and were able to regularly clean and polish the Potestatem Jewel which was resting on its Altar.

Therefore, you now have no reason to stay imprisoned in Ouopqia Yonteia. You should take and sign the oath document we offered you, take your Minions and go back to your Kingdom of Darkness, never to return here again.

The Phantom boiled with anger and rage, but reluctantly agreed. I will do it he said on one condition, that before I return to The Dark Kingdom, I get to meet and speak with that Human Being, Zachariah Jeffers.

I want to look into the eyes of the one that was able to defeat me, a Human Being, who had no supernatural or magical powers, and should not have even been able to enter the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

It was the *“Ancient of Days”* that helped him, else it would have been impossible for him to defeat me, and Elvedean replied, I will ask him to visit you, but if he does not want to do it, I cannot force him.

Therefore, I will bring the oath document for you to sign in three days, and then you and your Minions will be taken to the hidden gateway and released into your own dimensional realm. From there you will return to The Dark Kingdom, never to return here again.

And the Phantom replied: “So let it be.”

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Elvedean sent word to Zachariah of the Phantom's request, and also made him aware that the Phantom and his Minions would be returned to The Dark Kingdom after three days.

Chapter 100: Falatina Delivers Message

Meantime, Falatina had passed through the gateway into the earthly world, and found Emeralda at Zachariah's campsite, and delivered Muszaka's message. She also told Emeralda and Tsavorita of all the things that had happened with Zachariah and the Queens being rescued.

Emeralda quickly departed, passed through the gateway, entered Ouopqia Yonteia, and went to meet with Muszaka at Princess Panthia's Castle. Then Tsavorita went and told Lena of all the things she had learned from Falatina about Zachariah.

Lena was joyed to hear that Zachariah was safe, that he had rescued the Queens, and was a hero, and she assumed that he would return shortly, and reunite with her.

Then, all except two of the Ipotanes that had been guarding Zachariah's campsite returned to Ouopqia Yonteia, so only Tsavorita and two Ipotanes stayed with Lena at the campsite.

Tsavorita with her strong magical powers could continue to safely guard Lena, and keep her company so she would not be by herself.

Zachariah received Elvedean's message regarding the Phantom's request and decided to meet with him before his departure back to the Dark Kingdom.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He sent for Unicoata to fly him there so he could arrive before the Phantom's departure. The Queens had regained their health and took firm control of governing the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

They also ordered a shrine to be erected that would stand next to the sacred Potestatem Altar that honored Zachariah for his heroic acts in returning the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar, and for cleaning and polishing it and restoring illumination to the Kingdom, and for rescuing and freeing them and Elvedean from the Phantom's capture.

Their appreciation and gratefulness had no bounds, and most anything that Zachariah wanted or needed, they would give him. Zachariah, however, expected nothing in return.

After Emeralda had returned to the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and before meeting with Muszaka, she stopped to visit with the Queens. She gave them a report on Lena and told them she was going to meet with Muszaka at Princess Panthia's Castle.

She also asked the Queens about Lena's request to possess a magical power, to be given a flower from the Magical Waterfall and Flower Garden, which would give her one specific magical power to use.

No Human Being had ever been given a magical power as it was against the laws of the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter.

The Queens, however, possessed the authority to wave that law under certain conditions, but they had never done it. The conditions were, that both Queens had to agree to it; The Human Being must sign an oath to only use the power for benevolent acts, and that the power must be kept secret at all times.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Also, that a Ouopqia Yonteia Fairy must monitor the Human's use of the power, and be held accountable for how the power is used in the earthly world.

The Queens, being deeply grateful to Zachariah for all that he had done for them, and knowing that Lena was Zachariah's betrothed in the earthly world decided to grant approval, and told Emeralda that a flower could be given to her.

However, it could only be the flower that provides magical healing abilities, and that she could never use it to heal anything malevolent.



Emeralda was excited that the Queens had granted their approval and knew that Lena would also be very excited. So before she returned to visit Lena in the earthly world, she would go to the Magical Waterfall and Flower Garden and pick a flower for Lena.

It would be a flower that would give Lena the ability to heal sickness or injury to Humans or Animals in the earthly world.

Meanwhile, Zachariah had arrived to meet with Elvedean and to speak with the Phantom before his release back into the Kingdom of Darkness. Then, Elvedean told the Phantom that Zachariah had come to speak with him. However, you must first read and speak the oath to all the Council Members, then sign it. So Elvedean slipped the oath document into the water bottle which had a string attached to it, and the Phantom spoke the oath and signed the document.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Elvedean then pulled up the string, removed the document from the bottle and sealed it in a crystal display case.

Chapter 101: Zachariah Visits Phantom

Zachariah stepped up in front of the bottle and said: “It is I, Zachariah Jeffers, the one who defeated you, what do you want of me?” And the Phantom replied, I wanted to see you face to face so I can always remember who defeated me.

Without the help of my adversary, the “*Ancient of Days*”, you could not have defeated me. If you go back to the earthly world, I have demons that will come after you for what you have done to me.

And Zachariah replied, I have done nothing to you other than to defend myself from your attacks. Furthermore, I have no fear of any of your demons, and they have no power to harm me.

And whatever temptations they may present to try and corrupt me, it won’t matter because they will not succeed. I have defeated you, and defeated you will stay, and Zachariah departed from him.

Then the council members took the Phantom and his Minions to the gateway and released them into the dark dimension, which contained the malevolent realm and the Kingdom of Darkness, and there they would dwell for a time with no end.

So now the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia was free of the Phantom, and hopefully, all his Specters and Minions, and free of all malevolent threats and activity.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 102: Concern About Zachariah

Since Zachariah was in the City of Yonteia, he decided he would go and meet the Queens he rescued, but he wanted to do it incognito, secretly, so he would not attract a lot of attention.

He asked Elvedean about it, and Elvedean agreed to take him to the Queen's Castle undercover, so no one would know he was there, and he could meet the Queens in private.

Also, Emeralda had arrived at Princess Panthia's Castle to meet with Muszaka. They met together in the Castle garden and Muszaka began to explain to her about the relationship that had developed between the Princess and Zachariah.

He told her that Panthia had wooed Zachariah into falling in love with her, and that she wanted to wed with him and that he would become the Royal Prince of Munteva. This would also mean that they would be next in line as First Successors to become the King and Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Muszaka told her that he had not yet spoken to Zachariah about it, but that it appeared Zachariah had become allured to Panthia, and at this time, he did not want to return to the earthly world.

Emeralda was shocked by this information, and like Muszaka, became very concerned.

Muszaka also told her that he felt the Queens would support the Princess if she wanted to marry Zachariah, even if it made Lena angry, and Emeralda agreed.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She replied, the Queens would never go against Zachariah if he wanted to wed the Princess, especially after he rescued them, saved their lives and restored the Potestatem Jewel to its Altar.

Lena will never understand or accept this and will want to fight against it. She is not going to believe that Zachariah could be in love with an Elfie, and the he does not want to come back to the Earthly world.

I have come to know Lena and I can anticipate what she will do. When she finds out, first she will feel emotional pain, then that pain will turn to anger, and she will blame the Princess and the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia for luring Zachariah away from her.

At that point, she is going to become aggressive and start making demands, and possibly even threats. Then, if all this happens, the *"Ancient of Days"* will become aware of it.

He will see that a Human Being is feeling emotional pain that was caused by the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and even worse, he will see anger coming from the earthly world towards Ouopqia Yonteia.

These events will violate two of the most sacred laws of the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter, which means there could be some type of unpleasant retribution that may occur. We must carefully consider this, and figure out a plan to deal with it.

Muszaka replied, yes I fully agree, and the first thing I must do is to talk to Zachariah and see what his intentions are, and you must go and talk to Panthia, and tell her about Lena and see how she responds.

Then, we must meet again to discuss how they reacted, what their plans are and what we should do. And above all, we must decide who is going to inform Lena about this issue, and when to do it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Muszaka said, we are no longer threatened by the Phantom or his Minions, but now we are threatened by our Kingdom violating its most sacred laws.

Maybe the “*Ancient of Days*” will take exception to this because of the things Zachariah has done, however, I am not sure how He will feel about Princess Panthia engaging in a romantic relationship with a Human Being, with Zachariah, and the Queens supporting it. I am fearful of what he might do.

Emeralda replied, well, before we become too overly worried and fearful about it, lets go and talk to them, see what they have to say, and then confer again about it, and each went their separate ways.

Chapter 103: Zachariah Meets the Queens



Meantime, Elvedean and Zachariah arrived at the Queens Castle and entered the Castle at the rear entrance. Zachariah was wearing a long cloak and an Elf's hat making it difficult for him to be recognized.

He took Zachariah to one of the Queen's private meeting rooms.

This was the room that Elvedean usually used to meet with the Queens to discuss Yonteian Charter matters and it was in a very private, out-of-the-way area of the Castle. Elvedean said, wait here, and I will bring the Queens to meet you. Within a few minutes Elvedean returned with the two Queens, Magaishila and Beiaillua.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah greeted them; he humbly bowed, kneeled, and kissed their hand.

The two Queens looked much different from when he rescued them. They were stunningly beautiful, beyond description, and showed no signs that they were recently held prisoner in a dark chamber with no food and water for days.

The Queens were filled with joy and excitement and they both hugged and kissed him and showered him with praise and honor, and lavished him with exotic flowers and jewels, wonderful garments and many other things.

And they said to him, tell us of your plans, will you go back to the earthly world or stay in Ouopqia Yonteia for a while? And Zachariah replied, I am very confused about this issue, so much has happened to me here. I feel I need more time to sort it out.

After I rescued you and the Phantom was returned to The Dark Kingdom, I thought surely I would return to the earthly world, and reunite with my family and friends.

However, I couldn't bring myself to do it, even though I wanted to. I have been visiting with Princess Panthia, she helped me to rescue you, and she was even wounded while saving my life from that horrible wolf creature, Cerbereos.

I have developed feelings for her, I care for her and its difficult to just leave her and go back to the earthly world. She has invited me to stay at her Castle and share some time with her, and I am confused about what to do.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

My earthly girlfriend, Lena Scott is waiting on me, she is expecting me to come back and marry her. She is a beautiful, kind and wonderful earthly lady, and I fell in love with her several years ago.

But I must be truthful, your Princess of Munteva, Panthia, has also captured my heart, she told me that she has fallen in love with me, wants to marry me, and does not want me to leave Ouopqia Yonteia.

Therefore, at this moment, I am unsure what to do.

And the Queens told him, go back and visit with Panthia for a while, and come to know her better, then go back to the earthly world and stay with Lena for a while, and let your heart decide which one you want to be with.

You saved our Kingdom and even though you are Human Being, you are always welcome here. We love and trust you and the *“Ancient of Days”* has made it so you can dwell here. You must realize, however, that while you are here, your body will not age or become ill.

During the time you spend in the earthly world, there you will age like other Human Beings, and you could become sick or injured. So this is something for you to think about, because if you spend time dwelling in both worlds, earthly people will notice you are not aging like them, and how will you explain it?

If you decide to stay here, and if you love Panthia, you have our support and blessings to marry her.

You must consider, however, if you were to do that, you would become the Royal Prince of Munteva and govern the city with Panthia, and it is even possible, that one day you and Panthia could become King and Queen of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, you should carefully consider these things.

Your life in the earthly world would be much different, you would be around other Human Beings, but here, as you know, there are no Human Beings, mostly Elfies, Elves, and Fairies and many Mythical Creatures.

So you must be sure you would be happy living apart from other Human Beings and from all the activities in the earthly world. And remember, you can never reveal to anyone in the earthly world that our Kingdom actually exists, or any of the events that happened to you.

Zachariah replied, yes, I realize all these things and understand the responsibility I bear to keep the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia secret. When I went to the City of Occultatus and visited with Socrateious, there, I signed a sacred oath never to reveal anything about the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia in the earthly world, and for my entire life, I am bound to that oath.

I have much to consider and think about, and when things become a bit clearer in my mind, and I have made some sound decisions, I will return and let you know what my plans are.

The Queens replied; please know that you have our permission to pass in and out of the hidden gateway. There will always be a Unicorn present on both sides of the gateway to fly you through it. The Unicorn on the earthly side will be invisible to all Human Beings, only you will be able to see it.

Then Zachariah departed, and Elvedean took him to Unicoata, who flew him back to the Castle of Princess Panthia. Upon his arrival there, he was greeted by Muszaka who said to him:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 104: Muszaka and Zachariah Chat

Before you go back to see Princess Panthia, I need to speak to you, there are some important matters we should discuss. Lets go to the Castle Garden and sit for a while, there, we can talk privately between us.

The two went and sat next to the Garden Fountain and begin to talk, and Muszaka said:

We have been together since you found that stream in the earthly world, and together we have gone through all sorts of challenging and dangerous events. Through all of that, we have become good friends.

I have been in your world, and you have been in my world, and we have been side-by-side in both worlds together; that makes our friendship very unique.

Now the time has come for you to go back to your world, however, I have come to realize that you may not want to do this, and I feel the reason for this is because Princess Panthia is attracted to you, and you have become attracted to her, and perhaps the two of you have fallen in love with each other.

May I ask you as your friend, is this true?

Zachariah replied, yes, our friendship is indeed unique, and we have certainly come to be the best of friends, and we surely always will be. Now to answer your question:

Yes, I believe this is true about myself and Panthia, however, it is very confusing to me.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I am unsure of just what I feel and I am trying to sort it out. When I was in the City of Yonteia, just before coming here, I met with the two Queens and we talked about this issue regarding Panthia.

They told me that if I loved Panthia and wanted to wed with her, that they would support and bless our marriage and that I could dwell in Ouopqia Yonteia as the Prince of Mounteva.

We talked for quite a while and they said many other things. They're both very wise, and offered me council on a variety of issues. However, I am still confused on what I should do.

Muszaka replied, you must understand one thing. The Queens feel very indebted to you and would never go against anything you wanted.

In Ouopqia Yonteia you are a hero, and admired above all inhabitants. However, you must take into account that Ouopqia Yonteia is governed by the laws of a Charter, which was handed down from the Creator of the Universe, *"the Ancient of Days"*.

In the Charter are sacred laws that all Yonteian's must abide by, including the Queens and Princess Panthia. Your entrance into the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia as brought a challenge to some of these laws, some of which have been violated, and no one knows how the *"Ancient of Days"* is going to react.

I have brought with me a copy of The Charter of Ouopqia Yonteia. Please take it and read it thoroughly, so you are aware of what the *"Ancient of Days"* has stated regarding the things that Yonteians are allowed to do, and of the things they are not allowed to do, and how retribution could come to fall upon us if any of those laws are violated.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Since the creation of our Kingdom, at numerous times, some of the Ouopqia Yonteia inhabitants have been exiled or turned into a pillar of salt for violating the laws of the Charter.

However, when it comes to you, what usually occurs regarding the violation of these laws does not seem to happen, and this is a mystery to us.

You are the first Human Being to have ever been here, and it appears the *“Ancient of Days”* has favor upon you, and has allowed certain events to happen that normally would have retribution to go unpunished.

No one knows if this will continue. I am, however, very concerned about it. Let me share with you one of my greatest worries, so you can come to understand why I am so concerned.

In the matter of Panthia and Lena, if Lena finds out about Panthia, most probable, she will become emotionally hurt and angry. This could be a disaster for the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

That is because of the sacred law that no Yonteian must ever be the cause of a Human Being to become emotionally or physically hurt, or to do anything that would cause a Human Being to generate anger towards the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia or any of its inhabitants.

There is also a very strict law that states a Yonteian Being cannot have a romantic or sensual relationship with a Human Being and cannot mate or propagate with them. Any Yonteian that did this would instantly be turned into a pillar of salt, and cease to exist.

Now with Panthia, she has developed a romantic relationship with you, and so far has not been turned into a pillar of salt.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, no one knows if that will continue, or, if at any moment, she could become a pillar of salt, which would be a devastating loss for the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

And even worse, since the Queens have supported your relationship with Panthia and given their approval for the two of you to wed one another, they too could be turned into pillars of salt.

Therefore, we do not know what might happen, and it is important that you are aware of these possibilities.

Zachariah replied, you have given me a lot to think about, and yes, I will take the Charter and read every word of it. Also, I will be completely honest with you, I have indeed developed strong feelings for Panthia, but I also still love Lena, so I don't know yet what I'm going to do, but we shall talk of this again very soon.

Chapter 105: Emeralda and Panthia Chat

Now about that same time, Emeralda was meeting with Panthia, and wanted to talk about Panthia's relationship with Zachariah.

She knew she had to go about it carefully, not to offend or challenge the Princess in an aggressive manner, else she could be admonished, and lose some of her magical powers.

And she said to Panthia, we had been friends for a very long time and we both possess some of the strongest magical powers in the entire Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom.

I rank above all fairies, and you govern the largest city in Ouopqia Yonteia and we should always be in good fellowship with one another, and nothing should ever come between us.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Panthia replied, yes, this is very true, and we have been friends for a period of time so long I can't even remember that far back, and what could possibly come between us?

Well, Emeralda replied, it's a very sensitive issue, its about Zachariah and your relationship with him. It appears that you are attracted to him and want to develop a romantic relationship with him.

Yes Panthia said, I will not deny it or try to hide it. I have fallen in love with him and want him to become my husband and Prince of Munteva. I have sent word to the Queens of my intentions, and ask for their approval, and I am sure they will give it.

I believe that Zachariah loves me, and will wed with me, and we will become husband and wife, and there will be great joy and celebration in The City of Munteva, and in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

All Yonteians admire and trust Zachariah, and no one wants him to leave Ouopqia Yonteia and go back to the earthly world.

He returned the Potestatem Jewel to our world, saved our Kingdom and rescued our Queens, therefore, he should dwell here in safety, joy and happiness.

Emeralda replied, I agree with all of that, however, there is more involved in just how you feel and what you desire. There are the laws of the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter, and there is Zachariah's betrothed Human Girlfriend, Lena, in the earthly world who is waiting on him.

And Panthia replied, I know well the laws of the Charter, and Zachariah is an exception regarding the adherence to those laws, else both of us would already have been turned into a pillar of salt.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I know nothing about Lena, she is not in this Kingdom, and Zachariah cannot wed her if she is not in this Kingdom. If Zachariah goes back to the earthly world and he has not wed with me, then she can wed him and I will have lost him, but I don't feel that's what's going to happen.

Even so, I will do all I can to keep him away from her, Zachariah belongs to me and no one else. No earthly woman is going to take Zachariah away from me.

Emeralda could see it would be useless to discuss this issue with Panthia any further, and she did not want to upset the Princess, so she departed and went to find Muszaka.

The Princess after talking to Emeralda became nervous about Lena, and went to find Zachariah.

She wanted to spend as much time with him as possible so he did not have a chance to think about his earthly Girlfriend, Lena. If she could keep his attention focused on her, she knew Zachariah would never want to leave her.

Her beauty and Fairy Dust was so mesmerizing that no matter what Zachariah thought or did, he would stay captivated by her.

The Princess also sent for her chamber maid Angelica and told her:

Go and visit the Queens, and ask permission from them to allow two of my Garden Fairies to pass through the gateway into the earthly world. Then instruct the Fairies to locate that female Human Being, called Lena Scott, which is betrothed to Zachariah in the earthly world.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

They are to conceal themselves, observe her, and learn as much about her as possible and report back to me. You are to keep this absolutely secret, and tell no one anything about it.

Then, Angelica immediately departed to visit the Queens.

Chapter 106: Muszaka Very Concerned

Emeralda and Muszaka again met in the Castle garden to continue their discussion as they had planned. Emeralda asked Muszaka, what did you learn from Zachariah about his plans, and how he felt about Panthia?

Well, Zachariah told me that Panthia has captured his heart, but that he still loves Lena. Panthia has told him that she loves him, but he seems confused, and unsure what he wants to do.

He visited with the Queens and told them about his relationship with Panthia, and as I foresaw, the Queens favored the relationship, and told Zachariah that if he loved her, and wanted to wed her, they would approve and support it.

The fact that Zachariah did not go back to the earthly world after the Phantom was released in the Dark Realm, but instead, went back to the City of Munteva to see the Princess, clearly indicates he favors her.

I certainly want Zachariah to be happy, and to be with the one he loves the most, but he seems somewhat spellbound by the Princess, and unable to understand his feelings.

And what about you, what did you learn from Princess Panthia?

Emeralda replied and said, the Princess was very direct about how she felt about Zachariah. She loves him and plans to wed him, and she is not about to let anything get in the way of doing that.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Furthermore, she is not a bit concerned about the laws of the Charter when it comes to her relationship with Zachariah, nor is she concerned about Lena. In fact, she actually told me she would not allow any earthly woman to take Zachariah from her.

Only the Queens have more magical power and authority than the Princess, and I had to be cautious of the things I asked and said to her, but one thing I am sure of, she has latched on to Zachariah and is determined to have him as her husband.

She will do anything, short of a malevolent act, to assure this will happen.

And, although I cannot be certain, I fear she may have sprinkled some of her scented Fairy Dust on him, and that is why he is so confused about his feelings.

The Fairy dust would have charmed him to her, so that he became spellbound, imprisoned in desire for her.

If this is the case, Zachariah will never leave her, no matter how he feels about Lena or the earthly world. This would be very unfair to Lena, because she cannot compete against Panthia's Sensual Fairy Dust.

Also, we cannot leave Lena there to wait on Zachariah, she must be told in some manner what is going on between Zachariah and Panthia, and, my Sister, Tsavorita, and I are both bound to look after her, and we cannot allow her to have false expectations and hope.

Therefore, we have to do something. Either I or my Sister must tell her something about Zachariah and the Princess, or Zachariah has to go back to his campsite and tell Lena about his feelings and plans.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka replied, this is a huge problem and could shake the foundation of our Kingdom. It is clear why the *“Ancient of Days”* gave us the laws He did regarding interaction with Humans.

Between us, we must find a way to resolve this problem, else its going to build into a horrible disruption involving the earthly world and the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

It surely will come to the attention of the *“Ancient of Days”*, and there will almost certainly be some type of retribution because the Charter laws were not honored, and whatever that retribution may turn out to be, it won't be good for the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

We must not allow Lena to experience emotional pain because of Panthia's love for Zachariah, and we cannot allow Lena to become angry at Ouopqia Yonteia and generate negative thought energy towards our Kingdom. We must use all our resources to stop this from happening.

Also, we must not cause Panthia to become upset with you, and lash out at you for questioning her relationship with Zachariah.

If that happened, it would cause division between Elfies and Fairies and the *“Ancient of Days”* would surely take retribution to stop it.

Therefore, we must proceed with the greatest of caution and use the depths of our wisdom.

Emeralda replied, yes everything you said is right, and we do not want the *“Ancient of Days”* to take retribution against our Kingdom or any of its inhabitants, and especially not against Zachariah or Panthia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

The “*Ancient of Days*” is always going to protect the relationship between the two worlds, and will never permit there to be tensions between them. Anyone that may be responsible for causing tensions or disharmony will surely be exiled from the Kingdom or turned into a pillar of salt and cease to exist.

Muszaka replied, yes, it has been that way since the first day of the creation of Ouopqia Yonteia until now, and will always be that way.

Ouopqia Yonteia exists to preserve beauty, illumination, enchantment and magic, and to help the earthly world by using its enchantment and magic to do healings and good and joyful deeds, and never to bring harm or unpleasantness to anyone in the earthly world.

Chapter 107: Emeraldal’s Return to the Earthly World

Emeralda felt she needed to go back into the earthly world to Zachariah’s campsite and speak with her Sister, Tsavorita, and visit with Lena.

So she departed from The City of Munteva, went to the Magical Waterfall and Flower Garden and picked a magical healing flower for Lena. She sealed it in a potion bottle so it would stay fresh and never wilt. Then she traveled to the hidden gateway, passed through it, and reunited with her Sister, Tsavorita, at Zachariah’s campsite.

She asks Tsavorita, how has Lena been? Tsavorita replied, she is fine but has been very anxious about Zachariah.

She does not understand why he has not yet come back, and has been pressuring me for information. I thought that Zachariah would be coming back with you, but I see you are alone, what happened to Zachariah, why is he not with you?

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Emeralda replied, well, I have some things to tell you about that, and some things we need to discuss, I am going to need your help.

And Emeralda asked; where is Lena now? She is bathing in the heated pond Tsavorita replied, so now would be a good time for us to talk, so what do you have to tell me?

Well Tsavorita, this is going to be a bit shocking and something you would not expect could have happened. It appears that Zachariah and the Princess of Munteva, Panthia, have fallen in love with each other.

Panthia with her mesmerizing beauty and Fairy Dust allured Zachariah into love with her, and she has made her mind up that she wants Zachariah to be her husband, and for him to become the Royal Prince of Munteva. I went and talked with her about it, and there's no stopping her.

I even told her about Lena, that Lena was Zachariah's betrothed Human earthly Girlfriend, and they were to wed in the earthly world, but she didn't care one bit. She told me that she would not allow any earthly woman to take Zachariah from her and that he should live in Ouopqia Yonteia as a Prince and not return to the earthly world.

To make matters worse, the Queens support it, and have given their approval for Princess Panthia to wed Zachariah. The reason Zachariah did not come back with me is because he is visiting with Princess Panthia in her Castle and they see each other every day.

The more Zachariah is around her, the more allured he becomes to her. I know he still loves Lena, but each day that passes, his love for her fades because Panthia's there, giving him attention and affection.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka, who has become Zachariah's close friend, is very concerned about it, and is trying to reason with Zachariah and offer him council. He is trying to get Zachariah to come back to his camp, and see Lena.

Oh my, Tsavorita replied, I am stunned beyond belief. Its against the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter laws for an Elfie to have a romantic relationship with a Human Being or for them to mate. When Panthia did this, she should have been turned into a pillar of salt, but obviously that did not happen.

Therefore, the "*Ancient of Days*" must have allowed this to occur and took no retribution against Panthia, which is mystifying.

Yes, you are right said Emeralda, however, I believe because of all the hardships that Zachariah and the Queens have gone through at the hands of the Phantom, and also, because Princess Panthia was wounded when she rescued Zachariah from being killed by Cerbereos, the Fire Wolf Creature, because of all those things, the "*Ancient of Days*" chose not to take retribution against Panthia or Ouopqia Yonteia.

However, if tensions develop between the earthly world and the Kingdom Ouopqia Yonteia over Panthia's desire for Zachariah, the "*Ancient of Days*" might take retribution to bring the tensions to an end.

Therefore, we must be very cautious on how we communicate with Lena about Zachariah. We do not want her to become too emotionally upset or angry over what is going on between Panthia and Zachariah.

Furthermore, its possible that Muszaka may convince Zachariah to return to the earthly world and reunite with Lena, or that Zachariah himself may change his mind.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Muszaka told me that Zachariah is very confused over his feelings between Panthia and Lena, and he is unsure of what to do, so until Panthia actually weds Zachariah, anything can happen.

We must, however, tell Lena something of what is going on.

We cannot keep this from her, and we cannot lie to her, however, we do not have to tell her everything, and we can find positive things to say to her about it.

Yes Tsavorita said, we have both come to know her well, she is just such a sweet earthly lady, and I believe we can keep her calm so she doesn't become overly emotional or start to generate anger.

When she is finished with her bathing and comes back to the camp, lets sit down with her, and communicate with her about what is going on.

Also, lets discuss between us what we want to tell her, or what we should not tell her, and what positive things we can think of the say to her.

Ok replied Emeralda, one good thing, the Queens approved Lena's request to receive a magical power, and I brought with me a healing flower from the Magical Flower Garden.

After our discussion with her about Zachariah, lets give it to her. That should bring her some excitement and joy and lessen the sadness about Zachariah, at least for a while.

Oh thats a wonderful idea said Tsavorita, she will be the first Human Being to ever receive a magical power from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and maybe we will get to watch her use it, that's very exciting!

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 108: Fairy Sisters Speak To Lena

Lena returned to camp after she finished her bathing and saw that Emeralda was back and was very joyful. She looked around for Zachariah but didn't see him, and that sadden her.

I'm very happy to see you again said Lena, what news do you have about Zachariah? Is he still safe and in good health? I really miss him, and hoped that he would have come back with you.

Zachariah is safe and well Emeralda replied. Lets go sit down at the table and chat for a while, and we will talk of Zachariah and things going on in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

As you know, many things have happened to Zachariah while he's been in Ouopqia Yonteia, and I dare say that most Human Beings would have never survived what Zachariah has gone through, or could have accomplished all the amazing things he has done.

Some of the events and things he has experienced, however, have affected him in ways he could not have imagined.

One such episode was when Zachariah dueled with the Three Headed Fire Wolf Creature he had to defeat in order to free our Queens. Before he triumphed over the beast, he was wounded while battling with it, and fell to the ground bleeding.

Then, just before the beast was going to kill him, he was rescued by a brave Ouopqia Yonteia Princess who grabbed him, protected him, and pulled him to safety. And, while she was rescuing him, she herself was wounded by the creature.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Even so, she nurtured his wounds, and healed him enough so he could return to battle the creature, and he went back, defeated it, killed it, and freed our two Queens.

After the event, the two of them developed a close friendship and it appears that the Princess who is a Human size Elfie, Half-Elf and Half-Fairy fell in love with him.

Zachariah who is a very kind and understanding Human Being has become affected by her love for him, and is in a state of confusion, and does not know what to do.

So he needs a bit of time to overcome his confusion before he returns to you, and to the earthly world. And Lena replied, I knew something was going on, I sensed it.

Zachariah is a very smart, strong and handsome Human male and I can understand how that Princess could come to fall in love with him. What concerns me, however, is how Zachariah feels about her and what kind of relationship do they currently have.

It seems to me that the Queens of your Kingdom would want Zachariah to come back and unite with me after all the trouble they have gone to protect me, and all the kind things they have given me.

Also, may I ask, does this Princess know about me, that Zachariah and I are in love with each other, and that I am here waiting on him?

Emeralda replied, the thing is, that the Queens feel very indebted to Zachariah because he brought back the Potestatem Jewel and saved their lives.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So as far as the Queens feel, most anything that Zachariah wants or wants to do, they're going to support him, so it does not matter what they want, it only matters what Zachariah wants.

The Princess knows very little about you, other than Zachariah had an earthly Girlfriend that he was betrothed to. But the way she feels, is that Zachariah no longer lives in the earthly world, but rather lives in Ouopqia Yonteia, therefore, she has every right to offer her love to him.

Well, this is what I feel said Lena, love knows no boundaries and has no borders, and the fact is that Zachariah loves me and I love him, and I am not going to stand back and let some Princess steal him away from me.

If Zachariah is not going to come back here, then I have the right to enter your Kingdom and see him there, and I demand you announce to your Queens to allow me entrance, so I can meet with Zachariah there.

Emeralda replied. I realize how much you want to see Zachariah, however, the Queens are not able to allow you to enter Ouopqia Yonteia. It violates the law of our sacred Charter given to us by the Creator of the Universe, "*the Ancient of Days*," and, the fact is, Human Beings are not allowed to enter the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

If you tried, you would be instantly turned into a pillar of salt, never to exist again. If the Queens or any Yonteian tried to help you, they too would be turned into a pillar of salt, and cease to exist.

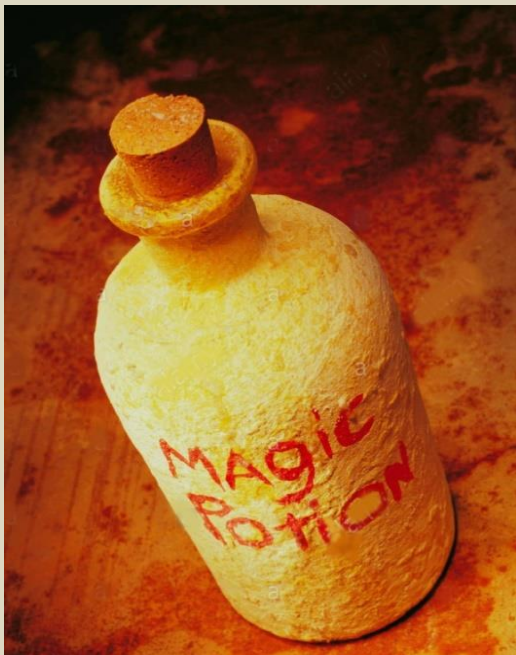
Zachariah is the only Human Being to have ever entered Ouopqia Yonteia. It was possible for him because he found and possessed the Potestatem Jewel and was returning it to Ouopqia Yonteia. The "*Ancient of Days*" allowed him to pass through the hidden gateway for that reason.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Before Zachariah found the Potestatem Jewel in that earthly world mountain stream, the two of you were together, and had a wonderful life. However, because of what happened between the Phantom and our Queens, the Potestatem Jewel was thrust into the earthly world to protect it from malevolent activity.

Because of that, you and Zachariah's lives in the earthly world were disrupted, which should not have happened. Therefore, its up to Tsavorita and I to return your lives back to you as it was.

You must trust us, be patient, and give us time to figure out a way to make this happen. My Sister and I promise you we will bring Zachariah back to you. In the meantime, you must not become emotionally upset or angry towards Ouopqia Yonteia, because that would only cause the situation to become more troubled than it is now.



I have an idea said Tsavorita, I am going to give you an empty magic potion bottle. Then, tonight, before you go to sleep, I want you to cut off some of your hair, twist it together into a braid, enough to fill the potion bottle, and give it to Emeralda in the morning.

Okay replied Lena, but what are you going to do with my hair? Well, Tsavorita replied, Ouopqia Yonteia is a Kingdom of enchantment and magic.

So we are going to make magical Fairy Dust from your hair that hopefully, we can use to bring Zachariah back to you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Then Tsavorita said to her Sister, when Lena gives you the potion bottle with her hair, if you take it to the Queen Mother of the Fairies, Andromdena, she can transform Lena's hair into Magical Fairy Dust.

The dust will contain Lena's earthly feminine scent, which can be used to break Panthia's Fairy Dust charm on Zachariah, and cause his desire for Lena to return as it was.

Take the dust to Muszaka, and convince him to secretly sprinkle the dust on Zachariah, at a moment when he would not be aware of it.

After that, Zachariah must be taken quickly to the hidden gateway, so that he can pass through, and enter back in the earthly world to his campsite.



This must be done before Princess Panthia discovers her Fairy Dust charm on Zachariah has been broken, because she will just sprinkle more dust on him, and the charm will instantly take effect, and his intense desire for her will return.

Emeralda replied, yes that is a wonderful plan and you are right, Lena's hair could be transformed into Fairy dust containing her scent.

However, the plan will only work if Muszaka is able to get Zachariah to the hidden gateway before he sees the Princess, and that may not be an easy task.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I will depart tomorrow for The Land of the Fairies and visit with the Mother Fairy Queen, Andromdena, and ask her to make Magical Fairy Dust from Lena's hair.

Then I will take the dust and go to The City of Munteva and meet with Muszaka and explain the plan to him.

Then, if all goes well as planned, Zachariah will return to his campsite and see Lena, but even so, we can't be certain that Zachariah will stay in the earthly world, and not go back to Ouopqia Yonteia, and resume his relationship with the Princess. We just have to wait and see what happens.

However, Lena deserves to receive the magical power she asked for. So tomorrow, after I leave, give her the Magical Healing Flower I have brought back, have her sign the oath, then explain to her how to use it. Tavorita replied and said, yes I will, and I know that Lena will become very excited and joyful at possessing a magical power.

Also, hopefully our plan will succeed and Lena will soon be seeing Zachariah. Meanwhile, Muszaka and Zachariah were still at Princess Panthia's Castle in The City of Munteva.

Chapter 109: Zachariah Reads Ouopqia Yonteia Charter

Muszaka had been spending time with Angelica when she was not assisting the Princess, and Zachariah spent time visiting with Panthia.

Zachariah had finished reading the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter that Muszaka had given to him and thought deeply on it. He went and met with Muszaka again to discuss it, and said to him:

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I have thoroughly read over this Charter and I understand your concerns regarding the relationship that Panthia has developed with me, and it appears, by her doing that, she has gone against what the laws of the Charter do not allow her to do.

Consider however, when Panthia supposedly violated the law, and as it clearly states, she should have been turned into a pillar of salt. But as we both know, this did not happen, and I can only speculate as to the reason why, and this is what I feel:

I don't think the "*Ancient of Days*" felt He should take retribution against Panthia because she felt love for me. Does love deserve punishment? Also consider, when Panthia met me, I was in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, which should have been impossible.

It seems to me that these laws regarding relationships between Yonteians and Humans refers to activities that would occur in the earthly world, since Human Beings cannot exist in Ouopqia Yonteia.

Therefore, since she did not go into the earthly world, and seek to develop a romantic relationship with a Human, this leaves to question that she actually violated the law as it is stated. And remember, she in no way assisted me in entering the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Panthia developed a relationship with me as though I was a common Yonteian inhabitant. In Ouopqia Yonteia, as you know, there are many different types of Beings, but they are all Yonteians.

There is no question that I am a Human Being, however, because I am dwelling in Ouopqia Yonteia, I have become a Yonteian Human Being; therefore, I would just be one of the many different types of Beings that dwell here that are Yonteians.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If this in fact is correct, then the Princess did not break the laws of the Charter, and that is why she did not turn into a pillar of salt.

If however, I go back to the earthly world and dwell there, I would no longer be a Yonteian inhabitant, but rather, an earthly Human Being only, and Panthia could not come there and have a relationship with me, because that would violate the Charter's law as it is written.

Therefore, I must make a decision on which realm I want to live in, the earthly world or the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. Your two Queens, Magaishila and Beaiallua have invited me to stay and dwell in Ouopqia Yonteia, and Princess Panthia wants me to stay as well.

There are many fantastic and amazing things in Ouopqia Yonteia, and its inhabitants are all kind and benevolent. There is no hatred or prejudice anywhere in the Kingdom, and there is no sickness or crime.

Everything here is beautiful and enchanted, and there is delightful magic all around. I have made many new friends, and this makes it very difficult for me to leave here or for me not to want to dwell here.

In the earthly world, I have my family, my girlfriend Lena, my friends, my career, and the enjoyment of many earthly activities.

Sadly however, there is also much malevolence, hatred, prejudice, deceit, and crime of all kinds and these are things I detest.

In the earthly world I came to love Lena, and then in the enchanted world of Ouopqia Yonteia, I have come to love Princess Panthia. Both these two ladies are beautiful, warm, kind and loving, and both are smart and courageous. It is not easy to choose one over the other.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

So here I am, faced with two extremely difficult decisions to make, which world do I prefer to live in? And which of these two wonderful Maidens do I want to marry?

One decision affects the other, and I have not yet been able to make a decision either way. So I must be patient, and wait for something to occur, something that will lead me to make the best decision in these matters. One thing I strongly feel, The *“Ancient of Days”* brought me into this world for a reason, and I must somehow come to understand why.

Muszaka marveled at Zachariah’s wisdom and understanding and said to him: As you know, there was an attempt by the Dark World to enter our Kingdom and threaten our environment with corruption and malevolence.

Because of your character, The *“Ancient of Days”* selected you to come into our realm and remove this threat from our Kingdom.

Now that you have completed this task, the *“Ancient of Days”* has given you the gift of choosing which world you want to live in. Since you were born in the earthly world and have lived there your entire life, you may want to return there.

However, our Kingdom honors you for the kind things you have done for us, and you are welcome to live here in Ouopqia Yonteia, and dwell among us.

Chapter 110: Lena’s Hair Made into Fairy Dust

Meantime, the Fairy Mother Queen, Andromdena, had finished making Magical Fairy Dust from Lena’s hair and had given it to Emeraldalda, who had taken it and returned to Princess Panthia’s Castle.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There, she found Muszaka and met with him and told him:

My Sister and I have developed a plan that would enable Zachariah to return to the earthly world and see Lena, but we need your help to do it.

We feel strongly that Princess Panthia has sprinkled her Scented Fairy Dust on Zachariah causing him to become charmed and spell-bound for her. In order to counter this effect on Zachariah, I took some of Lena's hair to the Fairy Queen Mother, Andromdena, and she made Magical Fairy Dust from it. This dust contains Lena's earthly sensual scent, and will break Panthia's charm on Zachariah.

However, to accomplish this, the Fairy Dust must be sprinkled on Zachariah at a moment when he would be unaware of it.

Then, shortly thereafter, before he has a chance to visit with Panthia, you must take him to the hidden gateway, and convince him to pass through it, back into the earthly world, back to his campsite, so he can see Lena.

By doing this, it will give Zachariah the opportunity to fairly choose between Lena and Panthia, and which world he wants to live in. My Sister, Tsavorita, and two Ipotanes are still with Lena at Zachariah's campsite.

They need to come back to Ouopqia Yonteia and Lena needs to see and meet with Zachariah so she can get on with her life one way or another. Muszaka replied, yes I will help you because I too believe that Zachariah has been overly charmed by Panthia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Panthia is so beautiful and her Fairy Dust so alluring that Zachariah could not possibly resist her, even if he wanted to. Zachariah must go back to the earthly world, see Lena, and experience life there again.

After doing that, if he still wants to live in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and be with the Princess Panthia, I will welcome him back with great joy and excitement.

Chapter 111: Muszaka's Plan

I understand why Panthia does not want Zachariah to return to the earthly world said Muszaka, but it is wrong of her to use her Fairy Dust to allure him into staying here. Therefore, I agree we must work together to get Zachariah back in the earthly world.

Tomorrow, I will have Zachariah meet us outside the Castle in the courtyard after he is finished visiting with Panthia. We will take him to see the Enchanted Pond of Munteva where the Magical Tigers of Munteva go to drink water. He would really want to see that.

While he is watching the Tigers drink from the pond, from behind him, you can sprinkle the Fairy Dust over his head and Panthia's charm spell will be broken.

We will then get Zachariah to travel with us to the hidden gateway. There, a Unicorn will be waiting to fly him through the gateway back into the earthly world, to his campsite.

After Zachariah arrives there, your Sister Tsavorita, and the two Ipotanes can return to Ouopqia Yonteia, and I will stay there to look after Lena and Zachariah to make sure they stay safe and secure.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Also, tell your Sister when she arrives back in the City of Yonteia, to find the Siren, Falatina, and ask her to return to the earthly world, so she can secretly meet with me at Zachariah's campsite.

Okay said Emeralda, I will meet you tomorrow in the outer courtyard and I will have the Fairy Dust with me.

Muszaka then left and went to find Zachariah to ask him to meet tomorrow in the outer courtyard after his visit with the Princess, and to plan on taking a journey to the Enchanted Pond of Mounteva.

Chapter 112: Lena Given a Magical Power

Meantime, back at Zachariah's campsite in the earthly world, Tsavorita presented the Magical Healing Flower and oath document to Lena and said to her:

The Queens in Ouopqia Yonteia approved Emeralda's request for you to possess a magical power, and she went and picked a magical healing flower, and brought it here for you.

However, before you accept the flower and its magical power, you must sign the oath document, which states that you will never use its magic to heal anything malevolent or to use it for monetary gain, you must keep your magical power secret from all Humans, and you must always keep the flower in your possession.

And always remember, that if you violate the oath, you will be cast out, into the Dark Earthly Netherworld, never to be seen again.

As long as you keep the flower in your possession, you will be able to heal sick or injured Human Beings and Animals.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, Human Beings that are malevolent in their character or that have done wicked acts, the magic will not work on them, and you will not be able to heal them.

To use the magic, you must take the flower out of its sealed container and pass it over the Human or Animal and say this word: “Remedium.” Within a short period, the healing will begin.

You must always remember to return the flower to its sealed container within one day, else it will wilt and its magic will be lost forever. Lena was overjoyed, excited, and very thankful. She signed the oath document and accepted the flower.

She became the first Human Being ever to possess a magical power given from the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia. She knew, however, that she had to keep it secret, and she could never reveal to anyone that she possessed a magical power.

Chapter 113: The Enchanted Pond of Munteva

The next day, Muszaka and Zachariah met in the courtyard outside of Princess Panthia’s Castle. Emeraldal was also there.

After briefly visiting together, they departed for the Enchanted Pond of Munteva where the City’s Mystical Tigers go to drink water.

When they arrived, there were several Tigers at the edge of the pond drinking water. Zachariah was awed by the beauty of the pond as well as the Tigers.

The pond was surrounded with lush beautiful flora. The water was crystal clear and sparkled like diamonds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

There was a purple luminescent glow around the pond, and precious jewels of various kinds could be seen lying around the pond's edge and in its shallow bottom areas.

The Tigers moved slow and graceful as they arrived and departed from getting their fill of the sparkling water.



Zachariah gazed with amazement at how peaceful and gentle the tigers were as he moved closer to them.

Then, Emeraldal, who was following directly behind him, quietly sprinkled Fairy Dust on his head and shoulders.

Zachariah was so focused on watching the Tigers, that he did not even notice the Fairy Dust that had showered him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Within a few moments, Zachariah turned to Muszaka and said: I am feeling a bit dizzy and lightheaded, lets find a place to set and rest for a while.

Muszaka scouted around and found a large tree branch close by that was lying on the ground, then, he, Emeralda, and Zachariah all went and sat down on the branch together.

Muszaka and Emeralda both knew Zachariah was feeling dizzy from the Fairy Dust that was sprinkled on him. They also knew his dizziness would pass in a short while.

As Panthia's charm spell begin to subside on Zachariah, he started to think about Lena and said to Emeralda: Is Lena still waiting for me at my campsite? Emeralda replied:

Yes she is, my Sister, Tsavorita, and two Yonteian Ipotanes are with her there, watching over her and protecting her. We should go and visit with them as soon as possible.

Muszaka replied and said: Yes, we need to do this right away, because the Queens told me that Tsavorita and the two Ipotanes have stayed too long in the earthly world and need to return to Ouopqia Yonteia, else they could lose their magical powers.

Lets depart and go and visit them. Emeralda and I can stay there for a while so the others can return to Ouopqia Yonteia and regenerate their magical powers.

Zachariah replied, but I should first go back to the Castle and tell the Princess that I am going back to visit the earthly world.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Oh don't worry Emeraldalda replied, I will have my Sister, Tsavorita tell her when she returns to Ouopqia Yonteia, and remember, you can return to The City of Munteva, and see Princess Panthia whenever you desire.

Okay Zachariah replied, and I'm feeling better now so lets be on our way. Emeraldalda and Muszaka were filled with joy and excitement because they had succeeded in breaking Princess Panthia's charm spell on Zachariah, and that he was finally going to return to his campsite and be able to see Lena.

Emeraldalda knew they had to hurry before the Princess became aware that Zachariah was heading back to the earthly world because she would surely try and stop him.

She would just use her Fairy Dust on him again, and her charm would quickly overwhelm him. If that happened, he would not leave Ouopqia Yonteia. Therefore, they departed immediately and traveled as quickly as they could.

Chapter 114: Panthia Pursues Zachariah

It didn't take long for Panthia to realize that Zachariah was missing from the Castle. She had her Chamber maids and all her Fairy helpers search for him, but no trace of Zachariah was found.

However, one of her Garden Fairies had seen Zachariah visiting with Muszaka and Emeraldalda in the Outer Castle Courtyard, and that it appeared they had departed to visit The Enchanted Pond of Munteva.

Then Panthia, having Fairy wings, quickly took flight and headed for the Enchanted Pond.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

When she arrived, she found the three were not there. She quickly suspected that Emeralda may have convinced Zachariah to return to the earthly world to see Lena, because she knew that Emeralda was friendly with Lena, and had affection for her, so Panthia immediately took flight to the hidden gateway.

Meantime, Emeralda, Muszaka and Zachariah had arrived at the gateway, and just as the Queens had told Zachariah, a Unicorn was there ready to fly him through the gateway, into the earthly world.

So Zachariah mounted the Unicorn and it took flight and passed through the gateway, and the Unicorn landed at Zachariah's campsite.

Emeralda and Muszaka also passed through the gateway right behind Zachariah, and the three of them were now together in the earthly world at the campsite.

Within moments, Princess Panthia arrived at the hidden gateway and saw that Zachariah was not there, and also saw there was no Unicorn there.

She knew the Queen's had posted a Unicorn there to fly Zachariah through the gateway, and since it was not there, she knew Zachariah used it to pass through the gateway into the earthly world.

She wanted to pass through the gateway and enter the earthly world and find Zachariah, but she could not do it without having the Queen's approval, else she would be turned into a pillar of salt, so she quickly departed for the City of Yonteia to visit with the Queens.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Chapter 115: Zachariah Returns to His Campsite

Meantime, Zachariah's three earthly animal friends, the Great Horned Owl, Einstein, the Red Fox, Tonto, and the Rabbit, Clover, saw that Zachariah had returned to the campsite and greeted him with much joy and affection.

Tsavorita and Lena were inside the cave and Tsavorita sensed that her Sister had returned with Zachariah and informed Lena that Zachariah was finally back. Lena immediately jumped up, ran out of the cave, saw Zachariah and leaped into his arms.

She kissed and hugged him over and over and started crying in joy.

Zachariah was also overwhelmed with joy and emotion to see Lena, and for the moment, Zachariah had completely forgotten about Princess Panthia and the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Emeralda quickly found her Sister, Tsavorita, and told her to take the two Ipotanes and immediately return to The City of Yonteia and inform the Queens that Zachariah had returned to the earthly world.

And also to tell the Queens that if Princess Panthia asks for permission to enter into the earthly world seeking Zachariah, they should not approve it because it could cause a conflict between Lena and Panthia, which would violate the laws of the Ouopqia Yonteia Charter.

Chapter 116: Panthia Visits the Queens

Then Tsavorita and the two Ipotanes departed, passed through the gateway and arrived at The City of Yonteia, and Tsavorita immediately went to the Queen's Palace to inform them about Zachariah.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Princess Panthia had also arrived at the Queens Palace but had not yet met with the Queens. Since Tsavorita had an urgent message for the Queens, they received her first and she informed them about the situation with Zachariah, Lena, and Princess Panthia.

The Queens were stunned that Zachariah had not come and visited with them before he returned to the earthly world, but they understood his need to return there.

They both felt, however, that Zachariah would return and visit with them.

The Queens remembered Zachariah telling them that he was confused about his feelings over his earthly betrothed, Lena, and Princess Panthia, and that they had told him to spend time with both maidens so he could make his mind up as to which one he wanted to marry.

They also remembered that Zachariah told them he would visit with them again to discuss this matter, so they believed he would return soon and meet with them.

A short time later the Queens met with Princess Panthia. She asked them for their permission and approval to pass through the gateway and enter the earthly world to find Zachariah.

The Queens did not want to upset the Princess and knew they needed to be cautious in how they responded to her desires. The Princess was greatly admired throughout the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and governed the Kingdom's largest city.

She had also helped Zachariah to rescue them from their imprisonment and sure death, and saved Zachariah from being killed by the Three Headed Fire Wolf, Cerbereos.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If she became upset or angry, it could cause an emotional disturbance among the inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia and upset the serenity of the Kingdom.

Therefore, the Queens were careful in their reply to Panthia and said to her: "It would not be wise to follow Zachariah into the earthly world because he needs time to sort out which world he wants to dwell in.

He needs to experience dwelling in the earthly world again without any influences from Ouopqia Yonteia.

Also, we must remember, that Zachariah had an established relationship with an earthly woman, Lena, who he is betrothed to, and he must decide what to do about that situation.

We know you love Zachariah and want to wed with him, and that this is an emotionally sensitive issue to deal with. However, if Zachariah loves you, and wants to wed with you, he will return to Ouopqia Yonteia. Therefore, you should give him time to make is mind up.

We do not want to deny you permission to pass through the gateway and enter the earthly world seeking Zachariah. We would rather that you use your wisdom, be patient, and give Zachariah time to figure out what he wants to do.

Also, please consider, if you go into the earthly world and find Zachariah, it would surely cause a confrontation between you and Lena, which would be harmful to both worlds.

In the event that Zachariah decides to stay and live in the earthly world, we all must honor his decision. We can never forget that Zachariah is a Human Being and he may be more comfortable living in his own world.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

However, if you still want to pass through the gateway, and enter the earthly world, you have our approval and permission to do so.

As difficult as it was for her, Panthia accepted the reasoning of the Queens and decided not to go after Zachariah. She did feel, however, that Emeralda and Muszaka had betrayed her.

Panthia then departed and went back to her Castle. Days earlier, however, Panthia had sent two of her Garden Fairies to Zachariah's campsite to observe Lena, and to periodically report back to her on Lena's activities.

At least this would provide her with some information on Zachariah's and Lena's behavior, and give her some idea what was going on between the two of them.

Now that Tsavorita had finished visiting with the Queens and telling them about Zachariah, she went to find the Siren, Falatina.

She remembered her Sister had asked her to find Falatina, and tell her to return to the earthly world, and to secretly meet with Muszaka at Zachariah's campsite. So she found Falatina, and gave her the message.

Shortly thereafter, Falatina flew through the hidden gateway and soared over Zachariah's campsite as an Albatross Bird and waited for Muszaka's signal to land and meet with him.

Chapter 117: Zachariah and Lena Reunite

Meanwhile, Zachariah and Lena were having a wonderful reunion, Lena took Zachariah to show him the cave that the Fairies had prepared and decorated for her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Zachariah was stunned beyond measure, and just couldn't believe his eyes.

The cave looked like a penthouse suite. It was the Yonteian Queens said Lena, they sent a team of Fairies, and they did this for me so I would be comfortable while I waited on you.

Zachariah was astounded that Lena knew about the two Queens in Ouopqia Yonteia and he asked her, how did you come to know about these Queens?

Lena replied, two wonderful Fairies, named Emeraldal and Tsavorita have stayed with me. They watched over me and protected me.

They told me about the Kingdom where they lived, Ouopqia Yonteia and all the things that were happening to you there.

They both became my friends. Emeraldal even brought me a magical flower from their Kingdom, so I could possess a magic power, similar to what they possess.

I had to sign an oath document to keep all the information I know about Ouopqia Yonteia secret, and that I could never use the magic power for anything malevolent or for financial gain.

Zachariah replied, yes I know, I have had to sign several documents like that myself. We must never reveal anything about the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

I am truly sorry to have gotten you involved in all this cantankerous activity. I never expected for you to come looking for me in the forest, and even more astounding, is that you were able to find my hiking trail and campsite, you are an amazing woman.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I love you she said, and I was worried about you, I sensed something was not right when you didn't return on time.

Well, said Zachariah, I could have never imagined or anticipated all the bizarre incidents that I have gone through that were caused because of my hiking excursion.

I have seen and experienced things that are beyond my ability to describe, some of which, have had a profound emotional impact on me, and I am going to need some time to rationalize how these things have affected me, and how they may have changed my life.

What is most important now; is that we try to resume our normal life activities, as they were before all these things happened. Therefore, in the morning, lets start our hiking journey back to the mountain lodge facility, then return to our homes.

After that, we can spend some time together talking about all the things that have happened to us.

Lena replied, yes I agree, we need to return as soon as possible, but what should I do with all the items in the cave that were given to me?

Don't worry Zachariah replied, take with you what you can easily carry, the rest we can leave in the cave for now. I will speak with my Yonteian friend Muszaka, and ask him to conceal the campsite and the cave entrance and have Fairies to watch over it.

No one will ever discover it. Everything in the cave has been given to you from the Queens of Ouopqia Yonteia, its all your property, and you may freely do with it as you desire. You are welcome to return anytime you wish, to collect more items or to just stay in it as a lodging facility, but you can never tell anyone of its existence.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I also have many treasures that I left behind in Ouopqia Yonteia, thousands of gifts that were given to me, enormous wealth beyond imagination.

The only thing I brought back with me is two perfectly cut, golf ball size Rubies that I stuck in my backpack that I had forgotten about.

They twinkle like a thousand stars, and I have no idea how I could explain where they came from, and how I got them.

Rubies this magnificent have never been seen in the earthly world, and I fear what might happen if I expose them to other people. Therefore, I will have Muszaka conceal them somewhere in my campsite area.

And Lena replied, tell me about Muszaka? You have mentioned him several times. Muszaka is an Elf said Zachariah, he became my friend and companion in the Ouopqia Yonteia Kingdom, and I could not have survived without the help that he had given me.

So Lena and Zachariah spent the rest of the evening and night together and Zachariah told her of his many adventures.

Chapter 118: Zachariah Ponders Issues

In the morning Zachariah met with Muszaka and went over some important issues and things that he wanted Muszaka to do. He told Muszaka that he would be leaving to take Lena back to her home, and to visit his family and friends, but that he would be returning to the campsite sometime in the near future.

He asked Muszaka to conceal the campsite, the cave and his two large rubies and to have Falatina regularly soar over the campsite.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He also asked Muszaka to deliver a message to the Queens, that he would return to visit them, and to Princess Panthia that he would return to visit her.

And he told Muszaka, I do not know which world I want to dwell in or which companion, Lena or Panthia, that I want to share my life with. This is a very difficult decision to make. It is my hope in the coming days or weeks; I can figure this out and make a decision.

Until I do, I will not return to my campsite. Farewell my friend, until we see one another again. Very well said Muszaka, and you also Farewell.

Chapter 119: Zachariah and Lena's Journey Home

Then, Zachariah and Lena departed and started their hiking journey back to the lodging facility. When they arrived, the Innkeeper, Carl, was joyed to see them and gave them a warm welcome back.

While they were talking together, a woman suddenly came rushing through the door into Carl's office.

She was crying, asking for help, saying her little girl, her daughter, had been injured when she slipped and fell on some rocks while she was trying to catch a butterfly in her net.

The woman quickly took them to where the little girl was laying, which was only a short distance from the Check-in Office. She was lying on the ground, unconscious. She had a swollen bump on the head, and her arm appeared to be broken.

And Lena said to Zachariah, I can heal her, but they can't see me do it. Ask Carl to take the woman back to the office and get a first-aid kit. While their gone I will heal her.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

After Carl and the girl's mother left to get the first aid kit, Lena took the Healing Flower she had with her, removed it from its container, passed it over the little girl's body, and said the word "Remedium."

By the time Carl and the girl's mother returned with the first-aid kit, the little girl was completely healed. She was conscious and had no physical injuries of any kind.

Lena told the woman her daughter had just momentarily become unconscious when she fell, that she had just lost her breath, but then regained consciousness and was not injured from the fall.

The woman carefully looked over her daughter and could see no injuries of any kind. Her daughter seemed totally normal and wanted to resume catching butterflies. The Mother, however, thought it best that her daughter rest for a while before resuming her activities.

Zachariah was astounded by what Lena had done and greatly praised her, but also cautioned her never to let anyone know what she could do, and to always keep the flower hidden.

Then, Zachariah and Lena departed and returned to their homes in the city. Over the next several weeks, they spent a lot of time together, visiting their families and friends, enjoying entertainment activities, and spending their leisure time with one another.

Zachariah was ready to launch his career as a Forest Ranger/Conservationist, and was scheduled to start his new job with the U.S. Forestry Service in just a few days. He was to be given free lodging in a newly built 3 bedroom Log Cabin with all modern appliances, amenities, an attached laboratory and animal storage facilities, a greenhouse, and a new Jeep Wrangler Rubicon.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He was offered and attractive starting salary, an expense account, and given the authority to hire assistants to help him with his forestry and conservation activities.

This was his dream job come true. He had planned and worked hard for seven years to achieve this opportunity, and he had finally earned it.

And he had Lena, a very beautiful, well educated, smart young lady that loved him and wanted to marry him, and was ready to have children, to start a family whenever he desired.

Also, Zachariah had his immediate family that consisted of his Parents, two Sisters, and several Cousins, all who dearly loved and supported him, as well as several close friends that he admired and respected.

Chapter 120: Zachariah Becomes Restless

But despite having all these things, Zachariah was restless, and not at peace with himself.

He could not get the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia out of his mind. His friend, Muszaka, Princess Panthia, and the two Queens were occupying his thoughts and emotions.

His excitement to start his new job had dwindled and his fondness to spend time with Lena was not the same since he had returned to the earthly world. When they were together, he had always focused his full attention and affection on her, but lately, his mind and thoughts would drift off and he would lose focus on her.

He began to realize that his experiences in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia had changed him, and he was not the same person as he once was.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Each day that passed, his memories of Ouopqia Yonteia began to occupy the majority of his thoughts, and his desire to return there became difficult to contain.

Activities that he used to enjoy, going to sporting events, theaters, restaurants, visiting with friends and family members, spending time with Lena, and his most favored activity, communing with nature, all these things had become less desirable to him, and the joy in doing them was far less than what it used to be.

Then, on the very morning he was to start his new job, he felt no excitement or anticipation, and came to the realization he couldn't do it. His heart was just not in to it, and it wouldn't be fair to his employer.

Therefore, he called his boss at the U.S. Forestry Service and humbly asked for a short delay in starting his job so he could take care of an unexpected family matter.

His boss, being fond of Zachariah, warmly agreed and told him to take whatever time he needed, and then report to begin his job. Zachariah decided to visit his mother and phoned her to tell her he was coming.

Then, Zachariah took the time to write three letters, one to his family, one to Lena, and one to his new employer, the U.S. Forestry Service. The letter to his family stated that he was going on a long journey and would not be able to visit them for an unknown period of time and not to worry about him.

The letter to Lena stated that even though he loved her, he could not at this time continue his relationship with her, because he was returning to Ouopqia Yonteia and may not be back for a long period of time.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

And the letter to his employer, to the U.S. Forestry Service, stated that he was withdrawing his application to be in their employment as a Forest Ranger, and warmly thanked them for the opportunity they had offered him.

Chapter 121: Zachariah Visits His Mother

The next morning Zachariah had taken an airline flight, and upon his arrival at the Airport, his two Sisters met him and drove him to their family home.

Later in the day, Zachariah and his Mother, Marietta, went off together to chat in private. And she said to him, Son, it's so wonderful to see you again, but I am surprised you came here rather than to start your new job. Zachariah replied, yes, and that is partly why I came to chat with you. I have some very important things I need to share with you.

Do you remember when I was a young boy, sometimes I would have dreams about Magical Kingdoms, and you would tell me that magical places did actually exist, but that we couldn't see them because they were hidden, and that if you believed in them, one day you would see them.

Marietta replied, oh yes, I remember those times, about the dreams you would have, and us discussing magical places and Mythical Creatures.

Well, Zachariah replied, I know this is going to be a bit difficult for you to believe, but I actually found and entered into an enchanted, Magical Kingdom.



Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I can't reveal all the details about it, but this is what I can tell you. It happened when I was hiking through the forest alongside a mountain stream. I noticed a glowing object lying in the bottom of the stream. I picked it up and put it in my backpack.

Later when I closely examined it, it turned out to be a Precious Jewel, a grapefruit size crystal, which was actually a perfectly shaped and polished diamond.

And to my astonishment, I came to learn it was not from our world, but rather, from a world that existed in a different dimensional realm, completely outside of the earthly world.

And even more remarkable, the jewel contained an array of magical powers and energy.

This Jewel had come to be in our world to protect it from being used for nefarious activity, and amazingly, what seemed to be by sheer chance, I came across it.

My discovery and possession of this Jewel resulted in my experiencing an amazing series of events.

The truth is, I had not actually gotten lost in the forest as Lena had told you, but rather, I voluntarily, of my own free choice, and with the assistance of a friendly Elf, passed through a hidden dimensional gateway and left the earthly world, which enabled me to enter into a Magical Kingdom from where that jewel had come from.

I went there to return the jewel to its rightful place. In the process of doing this, numerous things happened to me, many of which, I cannot describe.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I can say, however, that I experienced several profound events, met many amazing Beings, Mythical Creatures, and became close friends with several of them.

Also, while I was there, I met a beautiful Princess. She was not Human like you or I, but was very similar in many ways. As it came to be, she assisted me in a dangerous and difficult task that I had to overcome. Then after this event, we started to fall in love with one another.

This caused me a lot of confusion because I was still in love with Lena and planned to marry her. While I could have stayed in this Kingdom, I chose to return to the earthly world and resume my normal life.

But now, however, after being back, I have found that I don't feel the same about living in the earthly world as I once did, and I have this strong desire to return to the Magical Kingdom and dwell there.

Its Queens, who govern the Kingdom, invited me to stay and live there, and even though I returned to the earthly world, I know they would welcome me back with great joy.

Marietta was astounded by what Zachariah had told her. She fully believed him because she knew her Son would never lie to her.

And she asked him, is this why you did not start your new job with the U.S. Forestry Service, because you plan on returning to that Kingdom?

Yes Zachariah replied, and this is why I needed to talk with you, because the decision I'm about to make is the most difficult one of my life. Its going to cause emotional pain for some people that I dearly love and that love me, and I am deeply saddened about it.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I need to try and explain to you what I'm about to do, so you will come to understand where I'm going, and hopefully, to help others understand what has happened to me.

In this realm and Kingdom where I would go, all Beings and Creatures are benevolent, and there is no crime or sickness.

The Beings and Creatures that live there do not age and have lifespans much longer than ours, hundreds, even thousands of years.

If I were to dwell there, I would become like them and not age, and never become ill. I would eventually die just like on Earth, but I would never become old like Humans do on Earth.

The sad thing is, however, if I make the decision to return there, its most probable that I would never be able to come back to the earthly world, and you and I would never see one another again, and the rest of my family would never see me again, at least not as a Human Being in the earthly world, but maybe one day, in the heavens above, we would see one another again.

This is a very difficult decision for me to make, and that is why I needed to discuss it with you, so you would know what happened to me.

And his Mother replied, to never see you on Earth again is a horrible thought, and it would be painful to deal with. I do believe, however, in one form or another, we would see each other again.

I want you to do what makes you the most happy. If living in that Kingdom is what will bring you peace and joy, then you should go and live there.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I would, of course, miss you dearly, but I would have the joy of knowing you are alive, happy, safe and healthy, and I would do my best to let your Father and others in your family know the same about you.

Can you tell me more about this Princess you met, do you really love her? Is it possible that you might marry her and have children? If she is not human, is this even possible?

And Zachariah replied, these things are hard to explain. The Princess is what is called an Elfie, meaning she is Half-Elf and Half-Fairy. She looks very Human except she has pointed ears and wings and she can fly.

She is a Human size Elfie, a little over 5 feet tall, has blue eyes and long golden hair. Her wings are magical, she can make them appear and disappear, and she has many other magical powers.

Just like a Human Female, she can have children, so if we became married, we could have a family. Therefore, our children would be unique, the first of their kind, being Half-Human and Half-Elfie.

The Princess governs a large city, and if I were to marry her, I would become a Prince, and govern the city along with her. It is a fantastic city, enchanted and magical, and beyond what I could describe to you.

She wants to marry me, and was upset when I went back to the earthly world. If I go back there, I'm sure she would still feel the same, and would want to plan our marriage, and yes, I do have love for her. However, I have loved Lena for a long time, and it's very difficult to part with her.

I am the only Human Being allowed to enter this Kingdom, and I could not bring Lena with me, even though she is aware that the Kingdom exists.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Therefore, I am forced to decide which of these two ladies I want to spend my life with. If I choose Lena, I could not take her with me and go back and live in the Magical Kingdom.

If I choose the Princess, I could not live in the earthly world and would never see Lena again.

If I could have my way, I would prefer to marry Lena and take her with me and dwell in the Magical Kingdom, but this is not possible. Therefore, if I go back there, I would have to give up my relationship with Lena. Eventually though, I'm sure she would find someone else to love and marry.

Chapter 122: Zachariah's Final Decision

Marietta replied, so is it your final decision to return to that Kingdom or are you still considering what you want to do?

And Zachariah replied, I'm not 100% sure at this moment, but each day that has passed since I returned from there, my desire to go back has grown. Then yesterday, I had no desire to start my new job and asked for a delay to report.

Afterwards, I took the time to write three letters, one to my family, one to Lena, and one to the U.S. Forestry Service. I have the letters with me and would like for you to read them, than seal them in an envelope.

If I do not return within five days to retrieve them, I would greatly appreciate if you could deliver the letters for me.

If possible, please hand deliver them, and give each person a brief explanation of what you feel should be stated on my behalf.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Marietta took the letters and read them and said to Zachariah, these are wonderfully written letters, and yes, I will hand deliver them and speak to each person on your behalf.

I will try to bring all our family members together for a meeting, and read the letter to them. They will of course, want to know where you have gone and when you will return, so I will have to think of something to say about that.

Zachariah then gave Marietta a key and address to a storage unit and told her, all my earthly possessions will be in this storage unit and I have prepaid the rental fees for one year.

After that time, if I have not returned, please ask Dad to dispose of those possessions in any manor he chooses.

I will spend the rest of today and evening with you and Dad, and will leave in the morning, and if I do not come back within the five days I mentioned, you will know that I have left the earthly world, and returned to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

Now there is one possibility I want to tell you about, a way in which we may be able to communicate with each other. The Queens, who govern the Kingdom, send special Fairies into the earthly world to help certain Humans, mainly earthly children that are in distress, and to heal sick and injured animals.

These Fairies are invisible to Humans; however, they do have the ability to become visible, to allow themselves to be seen.

Therefore, once I have returned to the Kingdom, I will go and visit with the Queens and ask them if they would allow one of these Fairies to visit with you and communicate with you.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

If the Queens agree, and I feel they will, we could send messages back and forth to each other. However, you could never reveal this to anyone. You would have to take an oath to always keep it secret.

If you ever violated the oath, and exposed the Fairy, you could suffer a horrible retribution, and be cast into the earthly ethers of darkness, never to be seen again.

And Marietta replied, oh yes, please try to do this. You can tell those Queens that I would always honor the oath, and never expose or say anything about the Fairy or where she came from.

It would mean everything in the world to me if we could communicate, and I could continue to know of things that are happening in your life.

Also, I could let all those that love you know that you are well, safe, and happy without revealing anything about where you are. This would be a wonderful thing for all our family.

Very well Zachariah replied, I cannot say when or where the Fairy would appear to you, but when she does, do not be startled or frightened. Greet her with warmth and make her feel secure and welcome.

So Zachariah and his Mother spent the rest of their time together sharing affections, and when morning came, Zachariah departed, and flew back to his home in the city.

During the next two days, Zachariah moved all of his possessions into the storage unit and moved out of his Condo. He now only had his backpack and the clothing he was dressed in.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Once again, he had a friend drive him to the small mountain forest town and checked in to the lodging where he had stayed before. He stayed the night there, and left in the morning for his Waterfall Campsite, which concealed the hidden gateway to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

As Zachariah hiked along the stream to his Waterfall Campsite, he remembered all the strange and bizarre events that he encountered the first time he walked alongside this stream. And now, because of those events, he was about to leave the earthly world forever.

Zachariah had mixed emotions about his decision, but his desire to return to Ouopqia Yonteia was overwhelming, and he knew it was a once in a lifetime opportunity.

And he thought, I have experienced most things there are to do in the earthly world, but very little in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia, and the Creator of the Universe has left the door open for me to return there, and surely, He must have done this for a reason.

Then, after a full day of brisk hiking, Zachariah arrived at his campsite. The Great Horned Owl, the Fox and Rabbit were still there and greeted him with affection.

There were two tiny Fairies there as well, and they flittered around him with glee and excitement. Amazingly, off in the distance, soaring over the top of the Waterfall was a large Albatross Bird; Zachariah immediately knew it was the Yonteian Siren, Falatina.

She spotted Zachariah and quickly transformed herself into her normal shape of a Siren, swooped down and landed next to him.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

She welcomed him with joy and said to him, have you come back to visit your campsite or to return to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia? Zachariah replied; I have come back here so I can return to Ouopqia Yonteia, and I plan to dwell there permanently.

Oh my!! said she. The Queens and all the inhabitants in the Kingdom will be overjoyed at your return.

Most of them thought you would be staying in the earthly world, and that you would marry your betrothed human Girlfriend, Lena, and have a joyous life together. And Zachariah replied, yes I thought that too, but as each day passed my desire to be in Ouopqia Yonteia kept increasing.

Finally, I came to realize that my desire to live in Ouopqia Yonteia was greater than my desire to stay and live in the earthly world. Therefore, I left all my earthly possessions and activities behind and will start a new life in Ouopqia Yonteia.

It was not an easy decision to make, especially to end my betrothal relationship with Lena, however, during the time I was in Ouopqia Yonteia, the way I thought and felt about things changed, and even my character changed.

Then, after I returned to my earthly home, most of the things that I enjoyed doing in the earthly world no longer seemed that important to me, the joy of those things had greatly diminished. Instead, my thoughts about Ouopqia Yonteia, its inhabitants, and its environment is what brought me the greatest joy, and I look forward to returning there, and becoming part of that world.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

Well, Falatina replied, you saved our world, and because of that, our world sort of became part of you, and now, I feel you are attached to it forever more.

Yes, Zachariah replied, I hadn't thought of it quite in that way, but you are right, there is no doubt I have become attached to it, both spiritually and emotionally. I will spend the night here at my campsite, then, in the morning I will mount the Unicorn and return to Ouopqia Yonteia, and then, I will have the Unicorn fly me to the Queen's Castle.

There, I will meet with them, and inform them of my decision, and ask their permission to stay in Ouopqia Yonteia permanently.

Falatina was overwhelmed with excitement and said to Zachariah, I am filled with happiness at your return and I look forward to regularly communing with you in Ouopqia Yonteia.

I am going to take flight, and go directly to the Queen's Castle and inform them you are coming to visit with them in the morning. They would surely want to know this so they could prepare to officially receive you.

Okay Zachariah replied, but please, I want to keep a low profile until after I have met with the Queens.

If you could locate Elvedean and give him a message, ask him if he could meet me in the morning at the rear entrance of the Queen's Castle, I would greatly appreciate it.

Yes, I can do that Falatina replied, and Elvedean will surely be there to meet you, and she took flight and departed. Sunset was soon approaching and Zachariah was exhausted from a full day of hiking.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

He went to his cave and pulled away the tree branches that were concealing the door. He opened the door and entered and used his flash light to locate and light several candle lamps that were inside.

The cave was still decorated lavishly, like a hotel penthouse. Lena had left everything just as it was and took hardly anything from it when she left.

He felt sure she would return many times to visit and stay in it. Zachariah took a comforting bath and then got ready to retire for the night. Suddenly, he heard a knock on the door.

And he wondered, who could be calling on me this late in the evening.

He went to the door and opened it, and to his joy it was Muszaka. Greetings my good friend said Zachariah, its wonderful to see you again. Please come in and lets chat for a while.

Muszaka replied, it is wonderful to see you as well. The Siren, Falatina, told me you were back, and of all the things you said to her. She told me that you had made a decision to leave the earthly world, and live in Ouopqia Yonteia.

Yes, that's right said Zachariah, it was not an easy decision to make, but as the days passed, my thoughts focused more and more on Ouopqia Yonteia, and my joy and desire in doing earthly activities greatly diminished.

When it came time for me to launch my new career and to start my dream-come-true job, I didn't want to do it, instead, all I could think about was returning to Ouopqia Yonteia.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I greatly missed your friendship and interacting with you, and I missed Princess Panthia and her passion for me, and all the other Yonteian friends that I had met and interacted with.

And the two Queens that I risked my life to save, Magaishila and Beaiallua, I wanted to see them again, and be able to spend time with them, and the Fairy Queen Mother, Andromdena, she was so warm and kind to me and invited me to come back and visit with her.

These memories and many more allured me day and night and I could not escape from these thoughts and emotions, and they over powered me and pulled me back to the Kingdom.

So here I am, ready to return in the morning, and to stay there for the rest of my life.

Well, Muszaka replied, the Queens and the inhabitants of Ouopqia Yonteia will joyfully welcome you back, and will be thrilled to learn that you will become a permanent resident in our Kingdom, and for me, I will be your friend for life; I shall always be at your side, to help and support you in any way I can.

Since you left Ouopqia Yonteia, Princess Panthia has been very distressed, blaming herself for your departure from the Kingdom.

She will be over joyed beyond measure that you have come back. Do you still have feelings for her asked Muszaka?

Zachariah replied, before I left Ouopqia Yonteia, Panthia told me she loved me and wanted to marry me. Therefore, I thought about her often, and she occupied my thoughts regularly.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

It was difficult for me to part ways with Lena, because I did not want to do it, however, I knew I could not stay in the earthly world, and I could not bring Lena with me to Ouopqia Yonteia, so sadly, even though I still loved her, I had to end the relationship, so she could be free to find someone else.

Also, I felt that when I returned to Ouopqia Yonteia, Panthia would want to continue our relationship. Knowing this, I felt compelled to speak with my mother about her, to see how she would feel if I were to marry a Non-Human Lady, and Elfie.

To my surprise, she said she would be happy for me, even though she did not understand where I was going, and who this lady Princess was. I love my mother dearly, and I did not want her to be upset over who I might marry.

I was greatly relieved by my mother's support and acceptance on this matter, and it made it much easier for me to come back knowing that I might resume my relationship with Panthia.

And yes, I do have feelings for her, when I was here, I felt that I may have fallen in love with her, but I was very confused about my feelings because I still loved Lena. However, now that my relationship with Lena has ended, and if it turns out that Panthia and I truly love one another, I think we will surely be married.

And Muszaka replied, well, from what Angelica tells me, the Princess is very much in love with you and has been heart-broken since you left. She could have followed you into the earthly world, but chose not to, in order to avoid a confrontation with Lena, which would have been bad for both worlds.

Zachariah and The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

I will let you get some rest now, and I will meet you in the morning in front of the Waterfall next to the Unicorn that will fly you through the gateway.

Okay Zachariah replied, and Muszaka departed. Zachariah laid down and thought for a while about all the things that had happened to him and his decision to leave the earthly world, then he dozed off and fell asleep.

When morning came, Zachariah arose and immediately went to the Waterfall and found the waiting Unicorn. Muszaka was there and they chatted for a brief moment with Muszaka saying, I will be right behind you, and will meet you in Ouopqia Yonteia.

Zachariah then mounted the Unicorn, and the Unicorn took flight and passed through the gateway and flew to the Queen's Castle and landed at the rear entrance. Zachariah dismounted, and Elvedean and Falatina were there to greet him, and Muszaka also quickly appeared. All three hugged him and welcomed him back to Ouopqia Yonteia.

And Zachariah said to them, yes, I am joyed to be back, and now its time for me to meet with the Queens and get their approval for me to dwell here permanently. Come with me said Elvedean, the Queens are waiting to meet with you, and Elvedean and Zachariah left to meet with the Queens.

Little did Zachariah know of the many amazing and challenging adventures that were to come in his new life in the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia.

----- *End* -----

March 1st, 2022

Next book to come:

Episode II

The Amazing Adventures of Zachariah Jeffers
And The Return to The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia



Scheduled Release: Sometime in 2023

The Return To The Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia

This next novel is even more thrilling, adventurous and exciting then the first one, as the story continues when Zachariah returns to the Kingdom of Ouopqia Yonteia and begins his new life there.

Author Andy Anderson